



CALIFORNIANA \* CALIFORNIANA  
OVERSIZE



SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY  
3 1223 90193 5768

Book No.

ACCESSION

CALIFORNIANA OVERSIZE

F979.471 H629

244130

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

FORM 3427-5000-10.48









HISTORY  
OF  
SANTA CRUZ COUNTY,  
CALIFORNIA,

PREPARED BY

S. H. WILLEY, C. L. ANDERSON, ED. MARTIN, W. H. HOBBS,  
AND OTHERS,

TOGETHER WITH

Personal Notices of Prominent Citizens.

---

San Francisco, 106 Leidesdorff Street :  
WALLACE W. ELLIOTT & CO., PUBLISHERS.  
1879.

REF f979.471 H629

History of Santa Cruz  
County, California :  
1879.

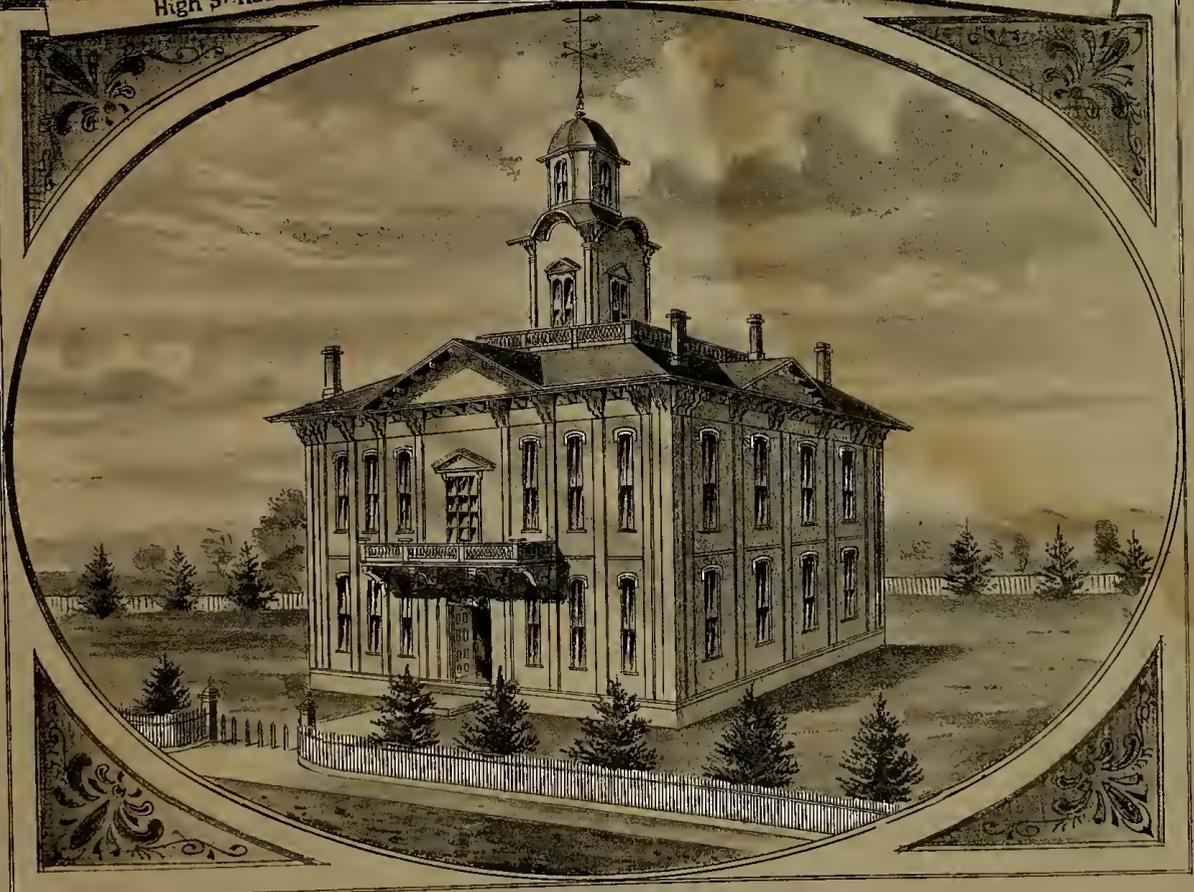
244130



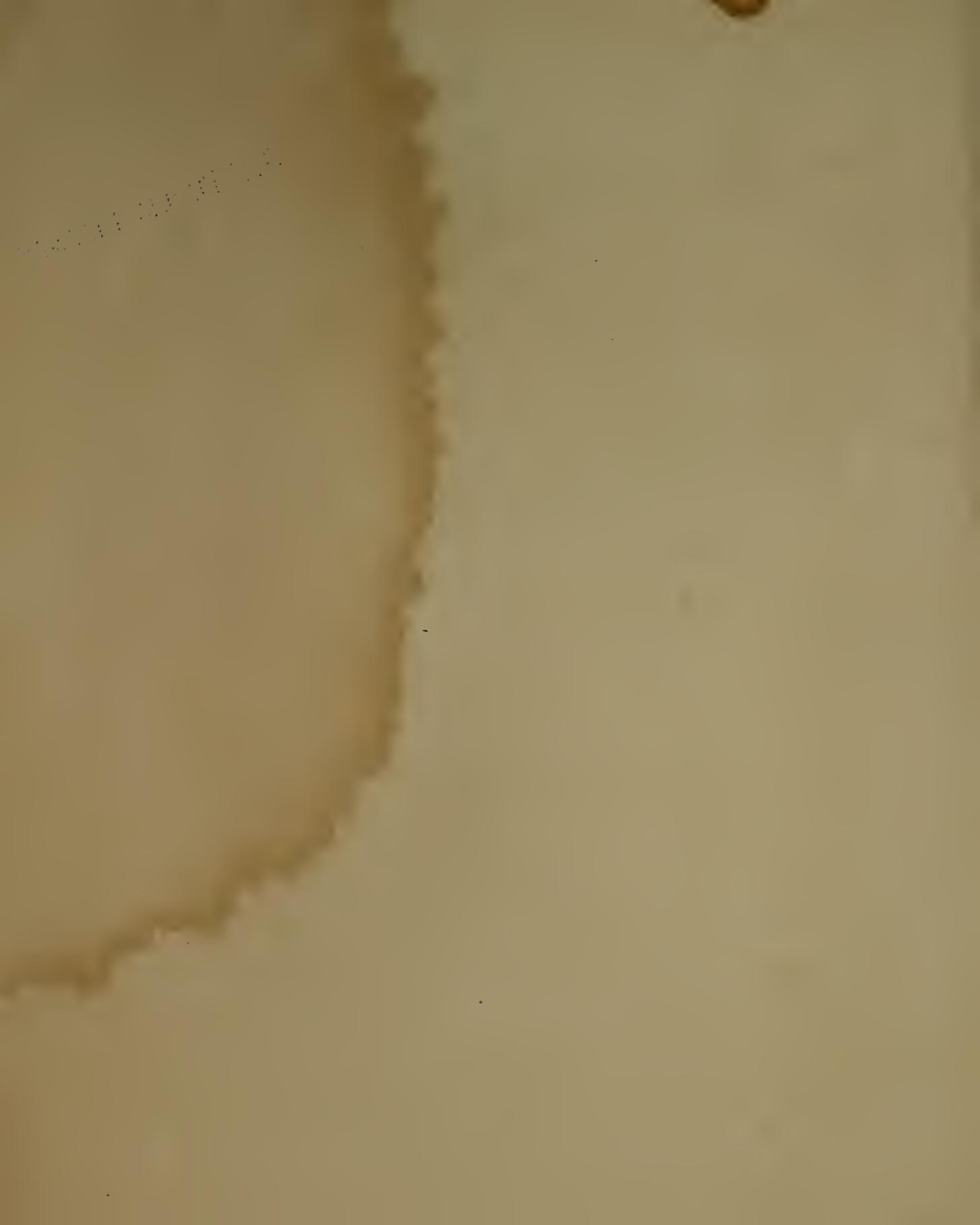
High School, Santa Cruz, Cal.



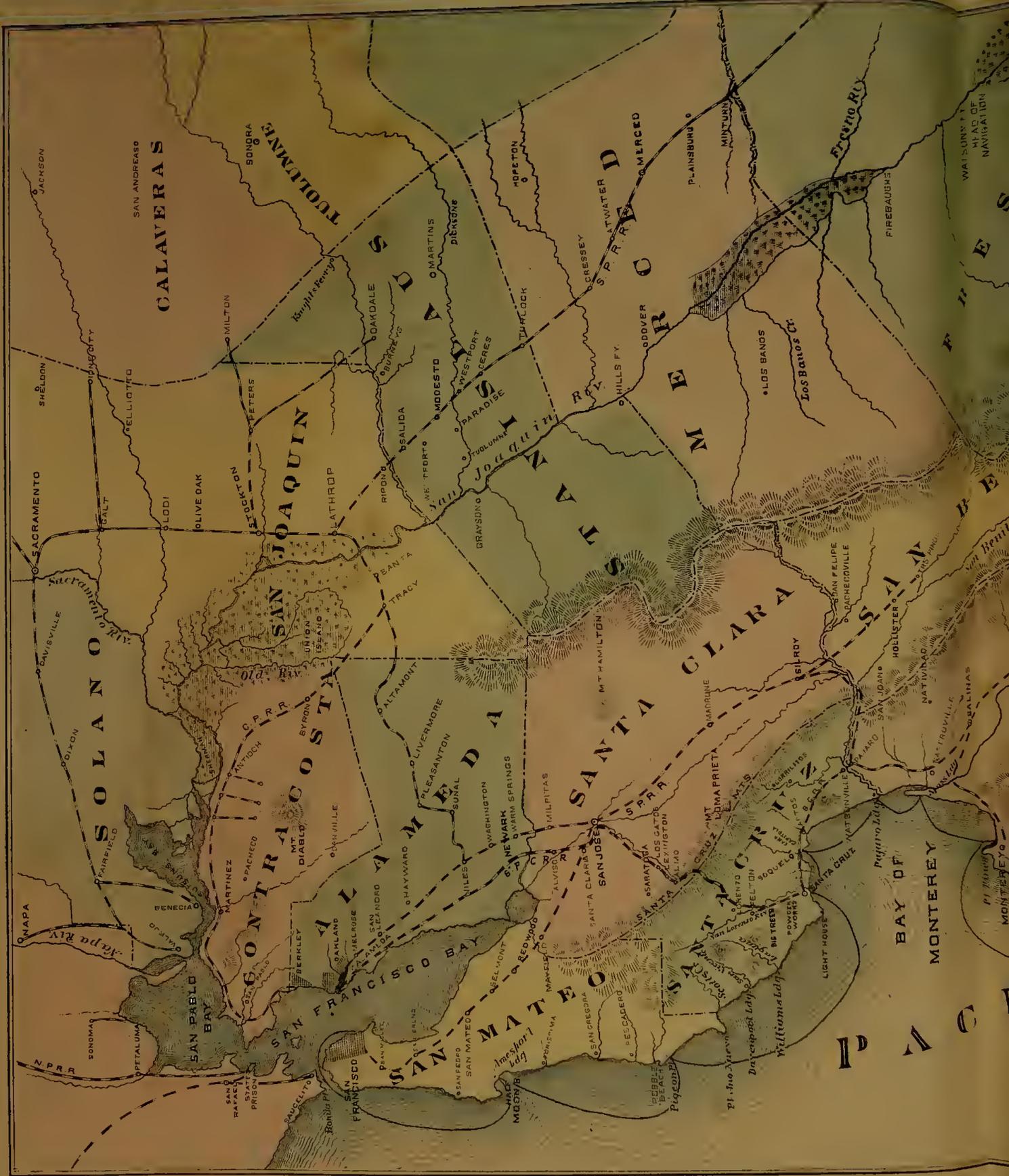
Bay View School, Santa Cruz, Cal.



COURT HOUSE, SANTA CRUZ, CAL.







CALAVERAS

SAN JOAQUIN

MERCED

SANTA CLARA

CONTRA COSTA

ALAMEDA

SAN MATEO

SANTA CRUZ

BAY OF MONTEREY

SAN ANDREASO

SONORA

JACKSON

SHELDON

SACRAMENTO

DAVISVILLE

ONAPA

BENECIA

SAN FRANCISCO

SAN FRANCISCO

ELLIOTT

GLODI

OLIVE DAK

STOCKTON

ANTIOCH

MARTINEZ

BERKELEY

SAN FRANCISCO

MILTON

PETERS

CLATHROP

PEANUTTA

ALTA MONT

SYRANO

BERKELEY

SAN FRANCISCO

DAKDALE

BURKE

RIPOND

WE. PORTO

OLIVERMORE

PLEASANTON

CHAYWARD

SAN FRANCISCO

MARTINS

MODesto

WESTFORD

GRANSONG

PARADISE

NILES

WASHINGTON

SAN FRANCISCO

DICKSON

TURLOCK

WESTFORD

GRANSONG

PARADISE

PLEASANTON

CHAYWARD

SAN FRANCISCO

HOPETON

WESTFORD

GRANSONG

PARADISE

PLEASANTON

CHAYWARD

SAN FRANCISCO

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

MINTURN

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

SANTA CLARA

PLANSBURG

ODDOVER

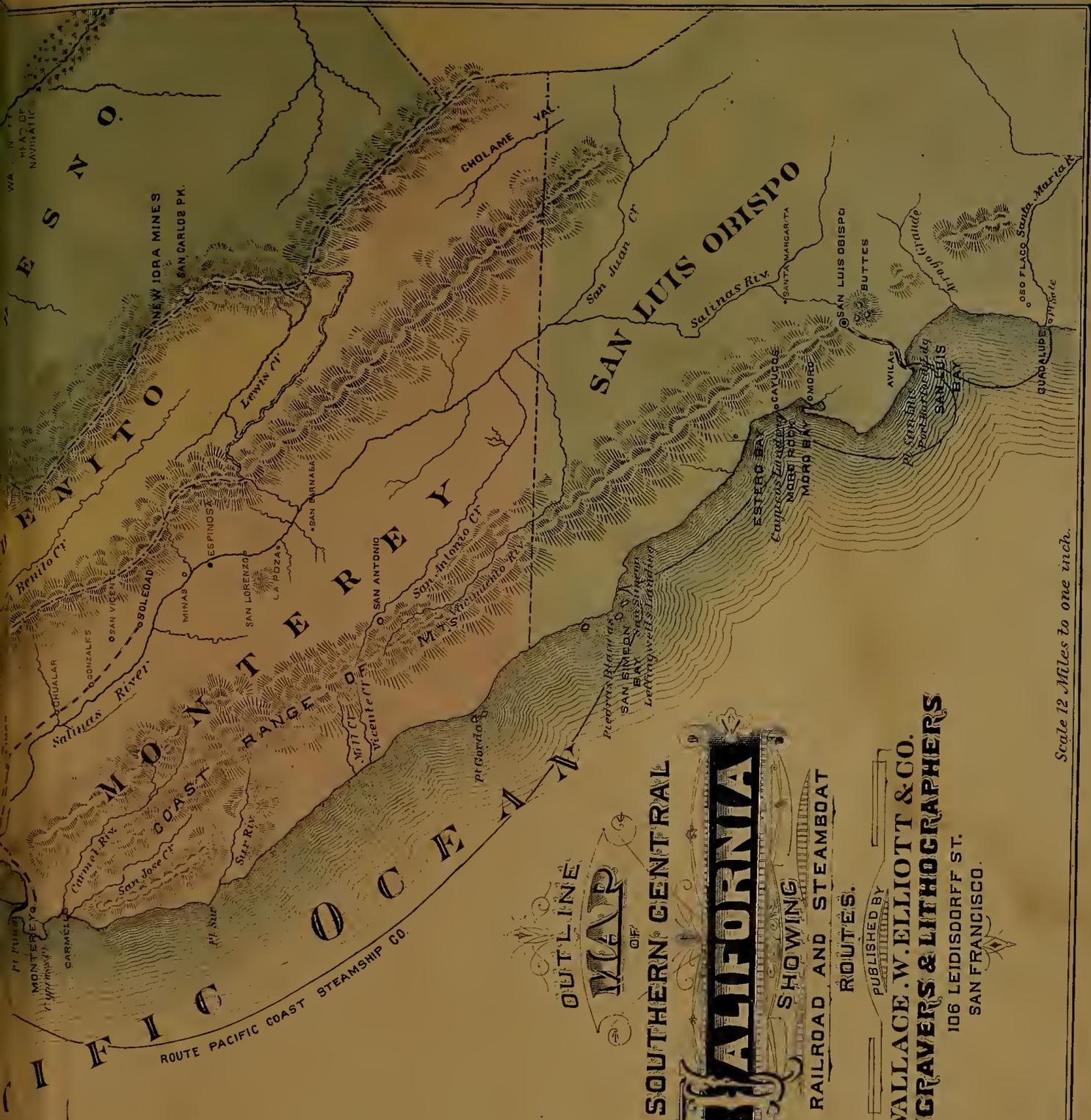
HILLS FV.

MT. HAMILTON

ADRIAN

LOMA PRIETA

SANTA CLARA



OUTLINE

**MAP**

OF

SOUTHERN CENTRAL

**CALIFORNIA**

SHOWING

RAILROAD AND STEAMBOAT

ROUTES.

PUBLISHED BY

**WALLACE W. ELLIOTT & CO.**  
**ENGRAVERS & LITHOGRAPHERS**

106 LEIDISDORFF ST.  
 SAN FRANCISCO.

Scale 12 Miles to one inch.







## EXPLANATORY.

The historical matter for this work has been mainly furnished by Rev. S. H. Willey D. D., C. L. Anderson, M. D., Hon. Ed. Martin, W. H. Hobbs, and Rev. Mr. Adam, who were recommended as representative citizens, and acknowledged to be thoroughly posted on the various subjects assigned them. We are under obligations for the able and impartial manner in which they have represented the various important features of the county. To their contributions have been added items selected from the various newspapers, or furnished by different citizens, to whom we are under obligation. We have been in many cases unable to give proper credit for articles found floating about, or sent to us, and have therefore transferred them boldly to these columns. All history is made up from the statements and records of others. There can be no originality in the *facts* of history.

To this we have added several subjects not strictly belonging to the county, but like General Sutter's narrative, explanatory of the early matters in which every pioneer was inseparably connected.

The design of this publication is, to represent by pictures the most important features of Santa Cruz county, as presented in residences, farms, and business. It is conceded that every handsome residence, good business block, or improved farm is a monument to the taste and prosperity of the community in which they are situated, and no written description can adequately portray them to the world. Our task has been to endeavor to reproduce these features; to make history *by pictures* rather than *by words*.

Our work is not free from errors. Few persons without actual experience can comprehend the care and pains necessary to complete such a work. Every picture has to be made from fresh, new and original designs, and to pass through various processes by different persons before completion. In order to arrive at accuracy in our sketches we have required the written approval of every sketch before being lithographed so as to best represent the subject from the standpoint of the parties interested. Therefore please bear in mind that we consulted the taste of interested parties rather than of the general public. Pictures at best are

but attempts to reproduce works of nature, or art, on paper, and are always subjects of adverse criticism.

We hope our efforts to represent Santa Cruz county may cause its inhabitants to understand more fully its resources; to know more about its grand scenery, healing springs, fine vineyards, broad productive wheat fields, mild and healthful climate, variously productive soils, excellent public and private schools, fine churches, superior bathing facilities, and in fact every needed requisite for desirable residence, the truth of which need only be known to attract attention from everywhere.

Though California has been celebrated in books, newspapers and magazines for a score of years, it is still comparatively unknown in its realities. It is still looked upon as a land of big beets, of rough miners, of millionaires, of pistols, hoodlums, Chinese, large fruit, high prices, and abounding in dangers to peaceful travelers.

It has been our sincere wish and conscientious aim to make a work that citizens of Santa Cruz county may feel proud to show to their friends, or the many people who yearly visit the county in search of health, pleasure or profit.

We especially desire to return thanks to the editors and publishers of the various newspapers of the county, who have at all times aided us by giving access to the files of their several papers, from which we have made numerous and extended selections. We also are under obligations for their cordial support and patronage—they being among the first to encourage us by orders for their buildings to be represented in this work.

To many old settlers, whose years of honorable toil have transferred the wild lands into harvest-laden fields, we acknowledge our obligations for historical and biographical incidents connected with the early history of the county.

Our thanks are due to the citizens of Santa Cruz county for the cordial good feeling manifested toward our enterprise. In an experience of years we never found a more hospitable, or energetic people than the citizens of Santa Cruz county, and have received from them that aid and support which can only be expected among prosperous and intelligent people.

THE PUBLISHERS.



# A SKETCH OF THE GENERAL HISTORY

— OF —

## SANTA CRUZ COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.

BY S. H. WILLEY, D.D.

### INTRODUCTORY.

The writing of the following historical sketch has been a very pleasant task. And yet I am aware that it is imperfectly done. My readers who were most familiar with the early days will see how much more I might have said.

But I have sought information from all sources. I have asked publicly that it should be sent to me. And all this material I have interwoven in the narrative in proportion to the space allotted me.

I have sought to give special fullness to the narrative of the Mission period of Santa Cruz, before the facts of that curious phase of life are altogether lost, and also to the transition-period from the Mexican, to what we call the American type and style of civilization.

I have brought down the history in this way to the time when California became a State of the American Union, and Santa Cruz county was organized as it now is. This leaves the more modern history of affairs to those who write the individual biographies and the history of the industries of the county.

### PERIOD OF DISCOVERY.

The early history of Santa Cruz county is identified with that of the entire country around Monterey Bay.

Its wood-crowned mountains attracted the attention of Juan Rodoriguez Cabrillo on his first voyage of exploration up this coast in 1542, only fifty years after Columbus discovered America.

The mountains he had seen along the coast to the southward were bare, and when he gets sight of these wood-crowned ranges he makes note of the fact, and says he is at the time near the thirty-seventh parallel of latitude.

Just this glimpse of this section of country is given us in the journal of the first explorer, and we see no more of it for thirty-six years.

Then the next explorer, Sir Francis Drake, sailing along the same track observes these same wooded mountains.

Then there is another silence concerning this region, of twenty-four years, when Viscayno comes, exploring more carefully, and searching for harbors.

### THE BAY OF MONTEREY FOUND AND NAMED.

It is he who finds Monterey bay. He gets here, December 16, 1602. His object was to find a port where the ships coming from the Phillipine Islands to Acapulco, a trade which had then been established some thirty years, might put in, and provide themselves with wood, water, masts and other things of absolute necessity.

Viscayno gave the name of Monterey to this bay. On the next day after he anchored near the site of the present town of Monterey, religious worship was held "under a large oak by the sea-side."

The description they give of the harbor says: "Near the shore are an infinite number of very large pines, straight and smooth, fit for masts and yards, likewise oaks of a prodigious size for building ships." "Here likewise are rose trees, white thorns, firs, willows and poplars; large clear lakes and fine pastures and arable lands."

Viscayno leaves on the 3d of January 1603, and then follows a long silence of more than a hundred and sixty years, during which no record speaks of this region of country.

Then we find it approached by land. A great zeal for missions had sprung up, and then prevailed in Mexico for Christianizing the regions at the North. The glowing descriptions of the old navigators who touched here more than a hundred and fifty years before were revived, and now came into existence a desire both in Spain and Mexico, to enter in and possess the land.

Two divisions of the expedition reached San Diego nearly at the same time. One by sea and the other by land, up the peninsula of Lower California.

They were there together and founded the first of the Missions of Upper California on the 16th day of July, 1769. But their zeal was too great to allow them to wait at that southernmost border of the promised land. They set their faces northward.

### AFTER 167 YEARS, MONTEREY SEARCHED FOR AGAIN.

They had read of Viscayno, and his glowing description of the country around the bay he named "Monterey." They proposed to set out at once to find it by land.

The expedition left San Diego July 14th, 1769, and was composed of Governor Portala, Captain Revera, with twenty-seven soldiers with leathern jackets, and Lieutenant P. Fages with seven volunteers of Catalonia, besides Engineer Constanzio, and fifteen Christian Indians, from Lower California.

Fathers Crespi and Gomez accompanied them for their spiritual consolation, and to keep a diary of their expedition. Owing to Father Crespi's diary, the principal incidents of this first journey by land up this coast are known to us. They kept near the sea-shore most of the way. They were constantly passing ranchareas of Indians, whom they greeted as well as they knew how, and they were not molested by them. It was late in September, when they came in sight of the bay of Monterey, the very bay they were in search of, but they did not recognize it!

Father Crespi and the Commandante, ascend a hill and look down upon it.

## THEY FIND BUT DO NOT RECOGNIZE IT.

They recognize Point Pinos, and New Year's Point as described by Cabrera, but they do not recognize the bay as Viscayno's bay of "Monterey!" It is certainly very strange that they did not, but for some reason they did not seem to have thought of its being the very spot they were in search of!

The description of it by which they were guided was of course one given by those coming into the bay by water. It may not have been detailed or definite, or suited to guide those seeking it by land.

At any rate, the soldiers explored Point Pinos on both sides and yet never recognized the place.

The were all half of a mind to give up the search and go back.

But the resolution to proceed on still further prevailed, and so they resumed their march. We trace them now step by step. They cross the Salinas River. They pass several lagoons. They descend into the Pajaro Valley and camp near the bank of the river.

They name the river "Pajaro" because they find here an immense bird killed, stuffed with hay, measuring nine feet and three inches from tip to tip of the wings spread out. Here too, not far from the river they make note of finding the deer.

## INDIANS.

Moreover, in this valley they meet with an encampment of Indians numbering, as they say, five hundred.

The Indians had no notice of the arrival of strangers in their land and were alarmed. Some took to their arms; some ran to and fro shouting. The women fell to weeping bitterly. Sargeant Ortega alights from his horse and approaches them, making signs of peace.

He picked up from the ground, arrows, and little flags which they had set, and they clapped their hands in sign of approbation.

They were asked for something to eat. The women hastened to their huts and began to pound seeds and make a kind of paste.

But when the Fathers returned to the same spot the next day, they found only smoking remains of the Indian's camp, the Indians themselves having set fire to it and gone away.

## PAJARO RIVER.

They described the banks of the Pajaro River as they found them in the fall of 1769, thickly covered with trees. They speak particularly of the redwood, calling it "palo colorado" on account of its color. Father Crespi says the trees are very high, and think they resemble the cedar of Lebanon, save that the wood has no odor. The leaves, too, he says, are different, and the wood is very brittle.

They stopped near a lake where there was a great deal of pasture, and they saw a number of cranes. They rested there three days, on account of the sick.

On the 17th of October, they move on again, walking all the time through good land, at a distance of some three miles from the sea.

## THE SAN LORENZO FOUND AND NAMED.

At the end of that day's journey, they come to the river known to us as the San Lorenzo. They propose to cross it, not far from the sea. They find the banks steep. They were thickly grown with a forest of willows, cottonwood and sycamore, so thick that they had to cut their way through.

"It was one of the largest rivers," Father Crespi says,

"that we met with, on our journey." The river was fifty-four feet wide at the point where they forded, and the water reached the belly of their horses.

"We camped," says Father Crespi, "on the north side of the river, and we had a great deal of work to cut down trees to open a little passage for our beasts." "Not far from the river we saw a fertile spot where the grass was not burnt, and it was pleasure to see the pasture, and the variety of herbs and rose bushes of Castile." "We did not see near the river, nor during our journey any Indians."

The next day about eight o'clock in the morning they move on again.

## HOW SANTA CRUZ WAS NAMED.

"After proceeding about five hundred steps," Father Crespi says, "we passed a large stream of running water which had its source among high hills, and passing through a table-land, furnishes ample facility for irrigation. This creek they called "Santa Cruz," and it appears to be that which we know as Major's Mill creek.

And so the little stream gave its name to the city.

Perhaps Justiniano Roxas who died in Santa Cruz in 1875, at the great age of one hundred and twenty-three years, saw this first party of white men that ever visited this region. He must have been then about sixteen or seventeen years old.

The company remained some sixteen days near the bay. Long enough to get a very fair idea of the climate. The sky was clear and there was no fog.

They push on northward until they discover San Francisco bay and reach the Golden Gate itself.

We will not follow them thither, but on November 19, we find them passing New Year's Point on their return. On the 21st they are at Laguna creek where they kill a multitude of wild geese. The day following we find them again fording the San Lorenzo, going southward. They stop at Soquel and call it "the rosary of St. Septacrine."

## MONTEREY BAY VISITED AGAIN BUT NOT RECOGNIZED.

Towards the end of November, we find them tarrying around Monterey again, not even now knowing that they were looking on the very harbor they were in search of! They even think it possible that the harbor that Viscayno found a hundred and sixty-six years before, and described in such glowing terms, may be filled with sand, and for that reason they cannot find it. They erect a large cross near Point Pinos and place a writing at the foot of it, describing their hardships and disappointments, in case the vessel called the San Jose should anchor in that vicinity, and any of those on board should discover the cross and find the writing.

Finally after many hardships on the 24th day of January, 1770, half dead with hunger they arrive at San Diego, after an absence of six months.

They have accomplished that long and exceedingly laborious journey, they have twice passed and looked upon the very bay they were in search of, not knowing it!

## MONTEREY BAY DISCOVERED AT LAST.

The next time Monterey bay was searched for it was found. It was in that same year 1770. Two parties set out from San Diego to find it, one by land, the other by water. They find the bay this time, reaching it very nearly together.

On the third day of June, 1770, they take possession of the land in the name of the King of Spain.

On the same day Father Junipero begins his mission, by erecting a cross, hanging bells from a tree and saying mass under the same venerable rock where Viscayno's party celebrated it in 1602, one hundred and sixty-eight years before.

#### THE PERIOD OF THE MISSIONS.

Now begins the history of the Mission-period in the vicinity of Monterey bay. Five years later, in 1775, Father Palon, on his way at the time from San Francisco to Monterey passes Santa Cruz, and describes it thus:

After crossing the creek of Santa Cruz, we forded the river San Lorenzo, which is pretty large and deep, the water reaching to the stirrups. The banks were covered with sycamore, cottonwood and willow trees, and near the crossing close to the hills there are many redwood trees.

This place is fit not only for a town, but for a city, without wanting any of the things necessary. With good land, water, pasture, wood and timber just within reach, and in great abundance, and close to Monterey bay. The town could be put a quarter of a league distant from the sea, with all the said conveniences. Through the woods of this river I saw the huts of some Indians, though they did not show themselves.

What has already taken place here sufficiently confirms the discernment and good judgment of Father Palon.

#### THE MISSION OF SANTA CRUZ.

It was not till twenty-two years after the first visit of the Spaniards to this locality in search of Monterey bay, that Santa Cruz Mission was founded.

The benighted Indians at various points, all the way from San Diego, up the coast had been provided with missions, but those around Aptos and Santa Cruz were not reached. The time came when it was determined to commence a mission here.

It was on the 25th day of September 1791, that Fathers Alonzo Salazar and Baldomero Lopez arrived and pitched their tent on the hill on which the Catholic church now stands. They began in a very primitive way. Something to serve for a church was provided and so they began their work. It must have been rather lonely. Their nearest neighbors were the Missions at Monterey, Santa Clara and San Francisco, and the journey to either of those places, in these times must have been an undertaking.

But they bring with them contributions from some other missions to help them start their new housekeeping.

Santa Clara gave thirty cows, five yoke of oxen, fourteen bulls, twenty steers and nine horses. "Two pairs of the oxen," the record runs, "were very bad." The Carmel's Mission gave seven mules. From San Francisco came five yoke of oxen, but then it is quaintly stated that "of those five yoke of oxen, we had to kill a pair so bad were they, and of the seven mules received from Carmel, one was so gentle that he died three days after!" But from San Francisco, there came also sixty sheep, ten rams, and two bushels of barley.

That fall they run short of provisions. They apply to the soldiers, some of whom the missions always had near by for protection. The soldiers divided with them. They gave them some beans, and corn and chocolate, to the value of forty-two dollars, "which value," the Father observes, "was faithfully returned to the soldiers."

And so they begin their work, here in this choice location,

surrounded by this beautiful scenery, but in seclusion and loneliness. They lived under the shadow of these hills. The sun rose bright and the air was mild, as now, and the music of the surf, and the roar of the ocean in times of storm, these things must have been as familiar to them as they are now to us.

But there must have been something of sublimity about them when all around was in a condition of nature, that we miss in our more artificial life.

They go about their work. They get together the Indians as soon as possible, to communicate with them. They teach them some rude approach to the arts of civilized life. They teach the men to use tools, and the women to weave.

And so a year and a half passes away.

At this time we find them with a great work on their hands. It is nothing less than the building of a church.

We think that to be no small undertaking even now with all our facilities. But it is not easy for us to imagine what it was to them, with nothing but hand-labor; and that of a very rude sort.

But they set about it. They make adobes. They cut down the trees. They hew out the timber. By some means they get it up to the spot. No small undertaking that, as we can see now by examining those very beams, in what remains of that same old church.

Nor did the hewing lack in skill and accuracy, as you can also see, and the solid adobe walls, you can measure them, and you will find them to be five feet thick.

It took a little over a year to build the church. It was one hundred and twelve and a half feet long, twenty-nine feet wide, and twenty-five and a half feet high. The first stone was laid on the 27th of February, 1793, and it was ready to be dedicated on the 10th of March, 1794.

#### THE FIRST CHURCH DEDICATED.

The dedication was a great occasion. Father Tomaz Pena came over from Santa Clara, and Hermenegildo Sal, commanding officer of the Presidio of San Francisco came down, together with four or five priests.

And so life at the Mission began in earnest.

Other buildings were erected as they came to be needed. In the year 1810 a large house with two wings is built for widows and for girls.

The daily routine at all the missions was very much alike, and was about as follows:—

#### MISSION DAILY LIFE.

They rose at sunrise and proceeded to the church, to attend morning prayers. Breakfast followed. Then the day's work.

Towards noon they returned to the Mission and passed the time till two o'clock in the afternoon, between dinner and repose.

After that hour they resumed work and continued it till about sunset. Then all betook themselves to the church for evening devotions, and then to supper.

After supper came amusements till the hour for retiring.

Their diet consisted of beef and mutton with vegetables in the season. Wheaten cakes and puddings or porridge called atole and pinole formed a portion of the repast.

The dress was for the males, linen shirt, trousers, and a blanket. The women had each two undergarments a year, a gown and a blanket.

## SUCCESS IN CULTIVATION.

The agricultural success of the Mission in the year 1814 is shown by this statement. They sow 45 bushels of wheat, 7 bushels of barley, 6 bushels of horse beans, 1 bushel of beans, 1 bushel of peas. They harvest from that sowing 500 bushels of wheat, 200 bushels of barley, 200 bushels of horse beans and 189 bushels of corn.

The lands appertaining to the Mission were understood to be eleven leagues along the coast, and three leagues from the shore, inland.

The limit to the north may be indicated by the fact that there were 2900 head of cattle at New Year's Point in 1814, and thirty-three miles thence down the coast would place the southern limit not far from Aptos.

The cattle, flocks and herds increase rapidly, though there is no little complaint of the many wild animals that came down from the mountains and ravines making havoc often among the sheep and the cattle.

For twenty-three years things went on prosperously, when an inventory shows the condition of the Mission.

In those twenty-three years there were 1684 baptisms, 565 marriages, and 1242 deaths. This very large death-rate in those early years shows how far from kindly the Indians took to civilization. From the beginning as we have seen it in 1791, with only 33 head of breeding cattle, they have, in 1814, 3,300 head of cattle, 3,500 sheep, 600 horses, 25 mules and 46 hogs.

They had bells. Some of them were valuable. One account says there were nine in the church-tower, and they cost \$3,900. What a clanging they must have made on the air when they were all ringing together.

The Mission is said to have owned many valuable vestments, and other articles of church furniture. Fruit-trees and vines were planted, and even now, some of the pear trees are still standing that were then planted in the orchard.

The remains of the wine cellar are also visible on the easterly side of the hill, below the old church.

## REMAINS OF THE OLD MISSION CHURCH.

The side-walls of the rear part of the old church itself are standing, the front walls having fallen in in the year 1857.

What remains of the building is now roofed with shingles, and shows what the structure must have been in the days when it was perfect.

The mission-period of Santa Cruz was one of interest and life peculiar to itself. It has altogether passed away. The race for whose benefit it existed has died out.

The village of Branciforte established on the south side of the San Lorenzo as a military protection, and assistance to the Mission is almost forgotten. The careful observer may see a very few tile-roofs in that neighborhood, reminding one of the Mission-days, but the name "Branciforte," will never go out of mind as long as that beautiful little river bears it, becoming tributary just there to the San Lorenzo.

It taxes ones powers of imagination, to recall the picture of the mission times, as we stand on these hill-slopes, all occupied with its new type of life.

Not much is left to remind us of the days when everything centered at the Mission on the hill, and the industries went on with the routine of mission-life. Very few records remain to help

us look in upon the life of those days, very few things are now to be found to show us what was done there.

The remnants of the old church walls before mentioned, are still on their ancient foundations, saved thus from utter ruin by the wooden roof built over them. Something may be seen of the painting on their inner surfaces. An old adobe stairway within, is a curiosity. Leading up to a small window that looks out on a beautiful landscape.

It must always have been beautiful. Loma Priata rises in the distant horizon with its beautiful mountain outline to the left, up the Santa Cruz range, toward the source of the San Lorenzo, and to the right stretching away to the Gavilan range, and the valley of the Salinas. In the nearer view was the succession of hills and plains, of rivers and forests, and the curving bay-shore.

What a dreamy secluded life it must have been here, with communication with the outer world only at intervals.

Something of the remains of the old wine cellar may be seen, as has been said, and one of the large family of church bells, broken and silent, is now under a thicket of rose bushes in the Mission garden.

Some very curious old manuscripts, from the hands of instructed Indians are seen. Also old scores of music, written in very large characters, the Latin words of the chants divided plainly into syllables and made ready evidently for drill in the music room, and for use in public performance.

## DECLINE OF THE MISSIONS.

Walter Colton says that in 1830 this Mission had 42,800 head of cattle, 3,200 horses and mares, 72,500 sheep, 200 mules and large herds of swine.

That then the church was spacious, and was garnished with \$25,000 worth of silver plate. It was secularized in 1834, by order of Gen. Figueroa, and then according to another account, the liquidated value of the entire Mission property was estimated at \$97,361.96.

Forbes says that in 1835, there were in Santa Cruz Mission, 222 men, 94 women, 30 boys and 20 girls, in all 366. Also that that year, this Mission produced 400 bushels of corn, 965 bushels of barley, and 75 bushels of beans.

Further, that there were 3,500 black cattle, 940 horses, 82 mules, 5,403 sheep; whereas, in 1830 there were 42,800 cattle, 3,200 horses and mares, 75,000 sheep, 200 mules, and herds of swine. All which shows the rapid decline of this Mission from 1830 to 1835.

This mission was one of that line of twenty-one that stretched all the way up the coast from San Diego to Sonoma.

The industry of the native Indians directed by the Fathers, erected the establishments, clothed and fed the inmates, and by and by through the increase of herds, and by means of some trade with the outer world, accumulated great wealth.

## CONDITION OF AGRICULTURE IN SANTA CRUZ COUNTY IN 1832.

Farming in California was in a very primitive state up to its occupation by the Americans. From a work published in London, in 1834, a traveler gives some interesting descriptions of the country about the Bay of Monterey, and the condition of farming as witnessed by him in 1832. The plow used at that time must have been of great antiquity. It was composed of two principal pieces; one, called the main piece, was formed out of a crooked branch of timber cut from a tree of such a natural shape as to form this main piece, which also formed the handle.

This plow had only one handle and no mould-board or other contrivance for turning over the furrow, and was, therefore, only capable of making a simple cut equal on both sides. The only iron about the plow was a small piece fitted to the point of the stile, and of the shape as seen in the detached part of the engraving. The beam was of great length, so as to reach the yoke of the oxen. This beam was also composed of a natural piece of wood, cut from a tree of proper dimensions, and had no dressing except taking off the bark. This beam was inserted into the upper part of the main piece, and connected with it by a small upright piece of wood on which it slides, and is fixed by two wedges; by withdrawing these wedges the beam was elevated or lowered, and the depth of furrow regulated.



Plow used near Monterey Bay in 1832.

The long beam passes between the two oxen like the pole of a carriage, and no chain is used. A pin is put through the point of the beam, and the yoke is tied to that by thongs of raw-hide. The plowman goes at one side, holding the handle with his right hand and managing the goad and cattle with his left. The manner of yoking the oxen was by putting the yoke (a straight stick of wood) on the top of the head close behind the horns and tied firmly to their roots and to the forehead by thongs, so that instead of drawing by the shoulders, as with us now, they drew by the roots of the horns, and forehead. They had no freedom to move their heads and went with the nose turned up and seemed to be in pain.

With this plow only a sort of a rut could be made, and the soil was broken by successive crossing and recrossing many times. Plowing could only be done after the rains came, and an immense number of ploys had to be employed. The harrow was totally unknown, and a long heavy log of wood was drawn over the field, something on the plan of a roller, but did not turn over.

The form of the ox-cart was as rude as the plow. The pole was of very large dimensions and fastened to the yoke and oxen the same as the plow. The animals had to bear the weight of the load on their heads. This added greatly to the distress of the poor animals, as they feel every jerk and twist of the cart in the most sensible manner, and as the roads were full of ruts and stones, it is a wonder that the animals' heads were not twisted off. The wheels of this cart were of the most singular construction. They had no spokes and were made of three pieces of timber. The middle piece is hewed out of a large tree, of size to form the nave and middle of the wheel, all in one. The other two pieces were made of timber bent and joined by keys of wood. There does not enter into the construction of this cart a particle of iron, not even a nail, for the axle is of wood and the lynch-pin of the same material.

Wheat and corn was generally ground or pounded in the common hand-stone mortar, but in larger settlements horse power was used in turning or rolling a large stone upon another as shown in the following engraving.

Water power mills for grinding flour in Upper California are but few, and of the most primitive construction; but none better are to be found in the other parts of Spanish America,

not even in Chili where wheat abounds. These mills consist of an upright axle, to the lower end of which is fixed a horizontal water-wheel placed under the building, and to the upper end of the mill-stone; and as there is no intermediate machinery to increase the velocity; it is evident, that the mill-stone can make only the same number of revolutions as the water-wheel; this makes it necessary that the wheel should be of very small diameter, otherwise no power of water thrown upon it could make it go at a rate sufficient to give the mill-stone the requisite velocity. It is therefore made of very small dimensions and constructed in the following manner. A set of what is called eucharas (spoons) are stuck into the periphery of the wheel, which serve in place of float boards, they are made of pieces of timber in something of the shape of spoons, the handles being inserted into mortices on the edge of the wheel, and the bowls



California Oxist Mill of 1842.

of the spoons made to receive the water, which spouts on them laterly and forces round the small wheel with nearly the whole velocity of the water which impinges upon it. Of this style of mill there are not more than three in all California.

The following table shows the number of inhabitants, amount of stock and productions of grain in the region about the Bay of Monterey, for the year 1832. The grain was calculated according to the Spanish *fanega*. Estimating the *fanega* at 2 1-2 English bushels, would make the amount of wheat for that year as about 8,712 bushels:

NAMES OF MISSION OR TOWNS.	Population.	Wheat.	Corn.	Barley.	Beans and Peas.	Black Cattle.	Horses.	Sheep.
Mission of Santa Cruz.....	366	160	30	386	30	3,500	940	5,403
Presidio of Monterey.....	708	490	332	.....	131	5,641	3,310	.....
Village of Beneficente.....	130	103	160	.....	80	1,000	1,000	.....
Mission of San Juan Bautista	987	840	170	255	46	7,070	401	7,017
" " " Carlos.....	236	200	.....	215	62	2,050	470	4,400
" " " de la Soledad.	334	538	50	243	62	6,593	1,070	6,358
" " " Antonio.....	671	955	115	588	63	5,000	1,080	10,000
" " " Miguel.....	748	599	36	57	42	3,702	940	8,990
" " " Luis Obispo..	329	350	60	20	20	2,000	800	1,200
	4,509	4,235	1,223	1,744	536	36,632	9,991	43,468

When Mexico became independent of Spain in 1822, the Mission system felt the shock of the change in political affairs.

Since writing the foregoing, Father Adam has furnished me the following interesting particulars which he has gathered from the Mission records, which I insert substantially as he has given them to me.

NOTES ON THE MISSION OF SANTA CRUZ, BY FATHER ADAM,  
PASTOR IN CHARGE OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

From old documents standing in this Mission record, we find that scarcely had the Fathers arrived here, when they applied themselves to call around the Mission the waning tribes of Indians and began immediately to instruct them through an interpreter, in the mystery of Christianity. To that effect they brought with them some other Indians already baptized and instructed to facilitate their work.

From a very old leaf of paper half blotted out by age, and written a few months after their arrival, we find the following items.

"Information of the state of this Mission of Santa Cruz, founded on the 25th day of September of this year (1791) and written down on the 31st of December, 1791.

Baptizing. — We baptized in this year eighty-seven persons, nineteen of them adults, the other sixty-eight under age.

Marriages. — We celebrated six marriages, all of Indians.

Dead. — Died on this Mission, a child baptized in the Mission of Santa Clara, his parents are Gentiles, and a grown person.

The Indians at present in this Mission are eighty-nine, three of them from the Mission of Santa Clara, who were incorporated in this Mission.

Horned cattle. — 130 head of cattle, counting what the Mission of Santa Clara and that of our Father St. Francis gave to us.

Sheep, 146; horses, 23; mules, 5.

Crops. — We sowed, the following year, twelve bushels of wheat, and one and a half bushels of horse beans, or vetches.

We have built a house 26 varas or ells long, by six wide, with the rooms necessary for the Padre and offices.

The church is twenty-one varas or ells long, and six wide, with a vestry four varas wide by six long. All these buildings formed of palisades.

We have enclosed the place for cattle, sheep and horses. We have brought the water to the Mission, and we have fenced the orchard. The tools used at this Mission belong to other Missions, and we shall return them, when we will receive those which the King is going to send.

We brought with us four candle-sticks of brass, a painting of our Lady of Sorrow, and an image of our Father St. Francis.

This is copy of the original sent on the 31st Dec., 1791.

FR. BALDOMEN LOPEZ."

From this document, the oldest I have found in this Mission, we can perceive the first missionaries did not keep a moment idle, but began at once tilling the land, erecting buildings, planting trees and rearing cattle. But while they provided for the temporal wants of their neophytes, they were far more anxious for their spiritual welfare. To this purpose twice a day they were brought to the church, where Catechism was taught to them; first by interpreters till they knew sufficiently Spanish, when the priests used to teach them themselves.

The missionaries are highly criticised by some on account of giving so little or no secular instruction to the natives.

First, we have to reflect that in each Mission there was never more than two priests; one to attend to the temporal, the other to the spiritual welfare of their neophytes.

How could they spare time to become school teachers and teach them how to write, read and make numbers? All these things would have come if the Missions had been left to arrive to their mature age. From the beginning it was necessary to

apply them to manual labor, that they might subsist. However, we find a few Indians of the Mission that knew how to write or read, specially amongst the singers.

Let us reflect that a century, and even half a century ago, knowledge or secular teaching was not diffused as now-a-days, even amongst civilized nations. Then it was not considered a disgrace if a man did not know how to write his name. We find many old folks reared in cultivated nations that did not know how to read or write; how much more excusable should be the Indians, who were passing from a savage life to one of industry.

Instead of criticizing the Fathers for what they have not done, we should rather admire them for the great deal they did in the short time the Missions were left under their control.

I regret that amongst the old papers I cannot find any account of the condition of the Indians of this place at the arrival of the first missionaries, nor anything concerning their habits or language; but from historical facts in general on the Indians of California, we may guess more or less the condition of the ones under our charge.

They were living here and there in rancherias, and nothing is so common as to find in the old books, Indians of the rancherias called "Achistace," by us named of St. Dionisius, or of rancho Vypin or of Aptos.

We see that in the year 1795, they harvested 1100 bushels of wheat, 600 bushels of corn, 60 of beans, and half a bushel of lentils.

In a few years they erected over 50 houses for the Indians, they enclosed very large potreros, and even as far as New Year's Point they had houses for the steward and Indians that were watching over the herds.

Soon the tract of land along the coast was not sufficient for the thousand head of cattle pasturing there, and the missionaries made application to the commanding officer in Monterey to allow them to use the tract of land known as "bolsa" or Salsipuedes.

From what remains of the old adobe we may imagine the appearance of the other buildings, a row of houses used to run in front of the Plaza, where the new church stands; then another wing was occupied by the girls under tutelage, called the convent. In the rear there were the shops of the carpenter, shoemaker, and blacksmith.

The Indians at the Missions were not all of the same tribe, but perfect harmony prevailed, and when the season of work was over, many paid visits to their countrymen and seldom returned alone, for the good friars had the art of making labor attractive.

The regulations of the Missions were uniform. At daybreak the bell summoned all to the church for prayers and mass, from which they returned to breakfast. Then all joined their respective bands, and proceeded to their regular labor.

At eleven they returned to dine and rested till two, when labor recommenced and lasted till the "angeles," which was rung an hour before sunset. After prayers and the beads, they supped and spent the evening in innocent amusements.

Their food was the fresh beef and mutton plentifully supplied by their flocks, cakes of wheat and maize, peas, beans and other vegetables.

The dress of the men was a shirt, trousers and blanket, though the alcalde and chiefs of gangs of workmen wore frequently the complete Spanish dress.

The dress of the women was the usual one, with the invariable blanket.

They used to receive from Tepic and Mexican ports the goods they needed; in return they used to sell breadstuffs, hemp, cordage, hides and tallow.

Four soldiers and a corporal stationed near the Mission were enough to keep hundreds of Indians under subjection; or, with more truth, it was the kindness and religious influence of the good friars that had gained a hold in the heart of the poor Indians.

#### THE MURDERED MISSIONARY.

However, for proper precaution, the Fathers were not allowed to travel far from the Mission, or go out at night, without the escort of a soldier or two.

The neglecting of this wise system proved fatal to Fr. Quintana in the year 1812. Late at night he was called down to the orchard, where an Indian was said to be sick. The Father, in order not to disturb the soldiers from their sleep, went alone with the Indian. While he was returning from the sick person, those who were laying in ambush got hold of the priest, and ordered him to prepare for death, since he would not see his native place any more. All his entreaties were of no avail. He was hung from a tree, just where the track of the Felton Railroad passes now, not many yards far from the tunnel.

When he was dead, they brought his body and put it in his bed and covered it, as if he were asleep! They could do this, because his associate priest was that night away to Monterey, and Quintana was here alone. His attendant called him at the usual hour in the morning, but found him dead! He was buried as if he had died a natural death. Nevertheless, his friends had suspicious, and they took prompt measures to ascertain the truth.

#### HOW THE DEED WAS DISCOVERED.

From an old paper we see that a surgeon came from Monterey to examine the body of the murdered man, having in his hands an order from the commanding officers in Monterey to the surviving missionary, to allow the disinterment of his remains. The truth was then discovered. But who had done the deed? That was the dark and terrible secret! And long was it kept a secret. For years it was kept. And singularly enough was it discovered.

#### HOW THE MURDERERS WERE FOUND OUT.

An Indian Mayordomo went from the Mission on business to New Year's Point. He knew the language of the Indians living there, but those Indians did not know that he knew it.

While his dinner was preparing by them he overheard some of them saying between themselves, "This fellow is from the Mission Santa Cruz. Don't you remember how we killed Father Quintana there, so many years ago?"

"Yes! we remember it well, but it never was found out."

"Well, let us kill this fellow too, before he gets away."

The listening Mayordomo pretended to be asleep while this talk was going on, but he heard and understood it all.

Leisurely rousing himself pretty soon, he says to the Indians, "Don't hurry about dinner till I come back; I don't feel very well; I want to go down to the beach and take a bath."

He went down to the beach, but among the rocks he quickly got out of sight, and soon found a horse that he could mount, and so he escaped their designs.

He made his way over the mountains to Mission Santa Clara,

and there told his story, and revealed the long-kept secret of the authors of the murder of Father Quiutara.

Information was at once sent to headquarters at Monterey, and the guilty parties were taken into custody. But through the exertions of the missionaries their lives were spared; however, it is said, they all died a filthy death, eaten up by leprosy.

Father Quintara was buried at the side of the old church, and it is the intention of the present pastor to find his grave and have him decently buried, and convert that place into a kind of mortuary chapel, where the old mementoes of the Mission will be preserved.

#### OBJECT OF THE MISSIONS.

The original motive for the establishment of the Missions was the conversion of the native population to the Roman Catholic faith and the extension of the dominion of the Spanish crown.

When the Mexican revolution brought in a new order of things, more secular ideas began to prevail. Still, for a long time, respect was had for the Indian, the original inhabitant, the real worker, and his claim to ownership was acknowledged. And even after secularization took place, and the Padre was deposed from his civil and secular authority, and a political appointee took his place, that political appointee administered affairs mainly in the interest of the native race.

We see that most plainly in the administration of General Figueroa.

#### SECULARIZATION AND COLONIZATION.

But secularization was quickly followed by colonization.

New settlers were sent hither by Mexico, and the understanding was that they should somehow get the Mission lands.

This Figueroa resisted as long as he lived, backed by the authority of Santa Anna, but the prize was too tempting.

The native race had no power of resistance in their own behalf. They were only children. And they have quickly given place to peoples of other races. In the year 1823, their number was estimated at over 100,000, and at least 20,000 were connected with the Missions, but in 1867 their number had dwindled down to less than 20,000 in all, and only a few of them can be found to-day.

#### FIRST GRANTEES OF RANCHOS.

After the Mission period and before the advent of Americans and other foreigners, the country about here came to be occupied by native California families.

Prominent among these appears to have been the Castro family. Joaquin Castro obtained the grant of the San Andreas rancho in 1833. Raphael Castro received the grant of the Aptos rancho in 1833, and Martina Castro, a sister, received the grant of the Soquel rancho also in 1833, and of the Augmentation rancho in 1844.

In this family there appears to have been three other brothers, Guadalupe, Ignacio, and Ricardo, and five daughters, of whom one was the wife of Jose Bolcoff, and another the wife of J. L. Majars.

Another family name is that of Roderiguez. Ramon Roderiguez received the grant of the Agua pueca rancho in 1843, and besides him there was Alexandro Roderiguez who lived beyond the Arrano gulch, also Jacundo and Francisco Roderiguez.

There was Sebastian Roderiguez who lived in the Pajaro valley, and Antonio Roderiguez, whose name is associated with the San Vicente rancho in the northern part of the county.

And then there was Jose Amesti, to whom was granted the Corridetas rancho in 1844. He was a native of Spain, and is said to have been a man of excellent character.

Philip Hernandez received the grant of the Calabazas rancho in 1833, and Manuel Jimeno that of the Salsipuedes in 1840. Manuel Jimeno was born in Mexico, came to California about 1830, was a man of good address, wealthy, and for several years Secretary of State. He was much respected and of great influence in civil affairs.

Then there was Jose Bolcoff, who married one of the Castro sisters, who received the grant of the Refugio rancho in 1841. Bolcoff was a native of Russia.

This is enough to indicate pretty nearly who were the people of this region, when foreigners began to come here in 1845 and 1846.

#### FOREIGNERS BEGIN TO COME.

The early success of the Missions advertised the attractiveness of California to the world. It became known not only in Mexico, but through the early adventurers and traders in the United States. Captain Jedediah S. Smith had been here from Boston, and so had Capt. W. G. Dana, and others. They not only traded in hides and tallow, but they told the story of the Mission wealth here, the herds and flocks and fruits, and they told of the furs to be procured.

Capt. Juan B. R. Cooper came here in 1823, and obtained a license to hunt otters, as also did some others.

By and by more mountaineers, hunters and trappers began to come into California from over the plains and the mountains and by way of Oregon.

And so the immigration into this country from the United States commenced little by little.

About the year 1822, an Englishman landed here known by the name of William Thompson. He is employed in the hide business. There is a touching little story connected with him. His native place was London. His father was a sail-maker. And there lived the family—mother, brothers, sisters and all. William went to sea. They parted with him with regret and sorrow, and after a time they ceased to hear from him. Years went by and they could get no tidings of him. The family grieved, and the mother pined for her son. But time went on, and no tidings came. By and by his brother Samuel proposed to go in search of him. Though he did not know where on the globe he might be, if still alive, yet he thought he could go to sea, and make voyages to different parts, and somewhere fall in with him, or hear of him. His plan was agreed to, and he started. Just how long he sailed, and where he went I don't know, but after a while he was on a ship that came into this port of Santa Cruz. Here was anchored, at that time, another ship, taking on board a cargo of hides. Samuel came ashore and inquired for the captain of that ship. When he found him he asked him if among his crew there was one William Thompson. The captain said he didn't know certainly whether he had a man by that name, "but there the men are," said he, pointing to them at work on the beach, carrying hides, "you can go and see." Samuel went, and the very first man he met was William! We can imagine Samuel's joy at the meeting, after so long a search, and the joy, also, that the account of it caused in that home in London, when it reached there. But it appears, instead of Samuel getting William to go home, that they both remained

on this coast. They shipped together and went down to South America, and then returned here to Santa Cruz. Here William Thompson married, and the records tell us that in 1838 the Carbonero Rancho was granted to him by Alvarado, a tract of land lying east of the San Lorenzo River, including the property now owned by the Powder Works. In early times he had a house, buildings and corrals near where the road from Mr. Peyton's house strikes the Zayante Creek road, and the country all around was covered with cattle. Later in life he lived on the hill near the Mission, on the ground now occupied by the Sisters' School. There he died. Samuel did not marry. He owned some property on the Branciforte River, a little out of town, where Dr. C. L. Anderson used to live. He died a few years ago, an old man, at the house of C. C. Martin.

#### DAVID SPENCE.

From Scotland came David Spence, in 1824, with the view of establishing a packing house in Monterey for a Lima firm.

Eight years afterward, in 1832, came Thomas O. Larkin from Boston, intending to manufacture flour. Mr. Larkin's home was in Monterey, and he probably did far more to bring California under the United States flag than any other man.

#### ISAAC GRAHAM.

In 1833, Isaac Graham came from Hardin County, Kentucky. He settled in this vicinity, and his name is intimately associated with Santa Cruz.

It is said that he erected on the San Lorenzo, somewhere in the neighborhood of where the Powder Works now are, the first saw-mill in California.

Graham was a brave and adventurous man, a thorough frontiersman, at home with his rifle in his hand.

This had become known to the native California officials in Monterey.

When, in 1836, Juan B. Alvarado, a subordinate customs officer was plotting a revolution, and contemplated the expulsion of Governor Gutierrez, he came to Graham and sought his assistance, and that of the foreigners who acted with him in the matter.

#### INDEPENDENCE OF MEXICO CONTEMPLATED.

On condition that all connection with Mexico should be severed, and that California should become independent, the assistance was promised.

And in due time it was rendered. And by means of it Gutierrez was sent away, and Alvarado and his party became masters of the situation. Now was the time for the fulfillment of the promise of independence of Mexico.

But Mexico, instead of punishing Alvarado, proposes to confirm him in his usurped authority. Alvarado, pleased and flattered by this, quickly breaks his promise to Graham.

But in so doing he feels a wholesome fear of those rifles, by the assistance of which he had himself gained his promotion.

#### FOREIGNERS BEGIN TO BE FEARED.

His first care seems to have been to disable that little force of foreigners, and put it out of their power to punish his breach of faith.

Orders are sent out secretly to all the alcaldes in this part of the country simultaneously, on a certain night to arrest foreigners and bring them to Monterey. Jose Castro himself heads the party for the arrest of Graham.

## THE GENERAL ARREST.

It was on the morning of the 7th of April, 1840, before light, that the party reached Graham's dwelling. They break in the doors and shatter the windows, firing at the inmates as they see them rising from their beds. One of the assailants thought to make sure of Graham himself, discharging a pair of pistols aimed at his heart, the muzzles touching his cloak, which he had hastily thrown over his shoulders.

This assassin was amazingly surprised afterward on seeing Graham alive, and he could not account for it till he examined his holsters, then he found the reason! There sure enough were the balls in the holsters. The pistols had been badly loaded, and that it was that, saved Isaac Graham from instant death.

He was however hurried to Monterey, and placed in confinement, as were also other foreigners, arrested on that same night.

What followed is best told in a memorial which these same prisoners afterwards addressed to the Government of the United States, asking that Mexico be required to restore their property, and compensate them for their injuries and lost time.

I quote from an unpublished manuscript, which I obtained in Monterey, in 1849.

## APPEAL TO THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT.

*To his Excellency, John Tyler, President of the United States :*

On the morning of the seventh of April, one thousand eight hundred and forty, we, your petitioners, citizens of the United States of North America, and many more of our countrymen, together with several of H. B. M. subjects, engaged in business in Monterey and its vicinities, were, without any just cause or provocation most illegally seized, taken from our lawful occupations, (many being married to natives of the country), and incarcerated in a loathsome prison in Monterey. The number was subsequently increased by the arrival of others for the space of some ten or twelve days. No warrant or civil process was either read or shown them (at the time of their seizure) nor has the Government of California conceded to this present day in any official manner, why or wherefore that our persons were thus seized, our property taken from us, what crime we had committed, and why transported like so many criminals to a province of Mexico.

The perpetrators of this most outrageous action against the rights and privileges allowed to American citizens (according to treaty) were principally officers and soldiers appertaining to this Government and acting by authority and command (as the undersigned have heard and firmly believe), of his Excellency Don Juan Bautista Alvarado, Governor of the two Californias.

Some of us were marched on foot to prison, some forced to go on their own animals, and, on their arrival at the prison door, said animals and equipments taken from them, including what was found in their pockets, and with menacing, thrust into prison, the room in which we were confined, being about twenty feet square, without being floored, became very damp and offensive, thereby endangering our health, at times, one had to stand while another slept, and during the first three days not a mouthful of food found or offered us, by our oppressors, but living on the charity of them that pitied us.

To our countryman, Mr. Thomas O. Larkin, we are bound in conscience to acknowledge, that he assisted us not only in food, but in what other necessaries we at the time stood in need of and what was allowed to be introduced; some of us were taken out

of prison from time to time and released by the intercession of friends or through sickness.

Eight of the prisoners were separately called upon and examined by the authorities of Monterey, having as interpreter a native of the country, (who himself frequently needs in his occupation one to interpret for him), there being at the same time, men far more equivalent for the purpose than he was, but they were not permitted; the above mentioned eight were, after examination, taken to another apartment and there manacled to an iron bar during their imprisonment in this port. After fifteen days confinement, we were sent on board of a vessel bearing the Mexican flag, every six men being shackled to an iron bar, and in that condition put into the hold of said vessel and taken to Santa Barbara, a sea-port of this province, and there again imprisoned in company with the mate of an American vessel, recently arrived from Boston in the United States, (and part of the crew) said vessel being sold to a Mexican, resident in this Territory, without, as before mentioned, any just or legal cause being assigned, why or wherefore.

On arriving at Santa Barbara, we were landed and taken some distance, three of us in irons were put into an ox cart, the remainder on foot, among the latter some were chained in pairs, in consequence reached the prison with much difficulty, here we were put into a room without light or means of air entering only through a small hole in the roof; for the first twenty-four hours we were not allowed food or water, although we had been sometime walking in a warm sun. One of the prisoners became so completely prostrated, that for some time he could not speak, nor swallow when water was brought to him, and would have expired but for the exertions of a Doctor Deu, an Irish gentleman living in the town, who, with much difficulty, obtained admittance to the sufferer. By his influence and some Americans in the place, food and water were at last sent us.

In Santa Barbara our number was increased by the addition of more of our countrymen; some of those brought from Monterey were discharged and received passports to return; the remainder were marched to the beach, again put in the hold of a vessel (in irons), and in this manner taken to the Port of San Blas, landed, and from thence, in the midsummer of a tropical climate, marched on foot sixty miles to the city of Tepic, and there imprisoned. Some time after our arrival we were discharged by the Mexican Governor, and in the space of four hundred and fifty-five days from the commencement of our imprisonment, we again returned to Monterey. From the day we were taken up until our return we had no opportunity to take care of our property; we were not even allowed when ordered on board in Monterey, to send for a single garment of clothing, nor permitted to carry any into the prison, but such as we had on, and not once during our said imprisonment in Monterey, although in a filthy and emaciated condition, permitted to shave or wash ourselves, when in prison, in the hold of the vessel, and on our march we were frequently threatened, pricked and struck with swords by the subaltern officers of the Mexican Government.

Our sufferings in prison on board ship, and when drove on foot in a warm sun, then ordered to sleep out at night in the dew, after being exhausted by the heat and dust, surpass our power of description, and none but those who were with us can realize or form a just conception of our distressed situation. For many weeks we were fed in a manner different from the common mode, kept in a filthy and disgusting condition, which,

combined with the unhealthy state of the country where we were taken to, has caused death to some, and rendered unhealthy for life, others of our companions.

Up to this time the undersigned sufferers, as aforesaid, have received no redress of their wrongs and losses sustained, nor have they been so much as allowed common facilities for proving accounts and establishing just claims, several of the Alcaldes of California having positively refused to examine claims or take testimony against the Government, or otherwise aid citizens of the United States in recovering lost property, or in seeking just indemnification therefor.

Since our return to California from our confinement in Mexico, Captains Forrest and Aulick have visited this port at different periods, in command of United States vessels. Each of those gentlemen took up the subject of our claims and ill-treatment, and, as we believe, received fair promises from the Governor of the province; but the stay of these officers at Monterey having been limited to a few days only, was entirely too short to effect any good. The Governor's promise, orally, made by a deputy to Captain Aulick, on the eve of his departure, so far from being complied with or adhered to, was, as we have reason to believe, abrogated by his orders to Alcaldes, not to listen to the complaints of Americans, *i. e.*, citizens of the United States.

In conclusion, we beg leave to add that our grievances have not been a little heightened by the apparent neglect of our native country. The Government of the United States, so far as we are appraised up to this time, not having come forward in our behalf; whilst our fellow sufferers, subjects of H. B. M., have had their complaints promptly attended by her Minister, resident at Mexico, and a man-of-war was sent here to demand, and promptly received redress sought for the outrage perpetrated on H. M. subjects.

We, the undersigned, citizens of the United States, aforesaid, were among the prisoners, some of us to the last day, and have never given provocation to the Mexican Government for such cruel treatment, nor do we know of any given by our companions, and respectfully submit to your notice, the foregoing statement of facts, in hopes that through your means, this affair will be fully represented, so that the Government of the United States will take prompt measures to secure to us indemnity for the past, and security for the future, according to the rights and privileges guaranteed to us by treaty, existing between our Government and Mexico.

Monterey, Upper California, the 9th of November, 1842.

ISAAC GRAHAM,	WILLIAM BARTON,
WILLIAM CHARD,	ALVIN WILSON,
JOSEPH L. MAJORS,	CHARLES H. COOPER,
CHARLES BROWN,	AMBROSE Z. TOMLINSON,
WILLIAM HANCE,	HENRY NAILE.

#### A SPECIMEN PROCLAMATION.

It appears that after Alvarado, Castro and company, had got their dreaded company of foreigners in confinement on board a vessel ready to sail to Mexico, seven citizens of note of California signed and issued the following "Proclamation," which is a curiosity in itself and illustrative of the men and the times:—

"PROCLAMATION MADE BY THE UNDERSIGNED:—

"Eternal Glory to the Illustrious Champion and Liberator of the Department of Alta California, Don José Castro, the Guar-

dian of Order, and the Supporter of our Superior Government.

"*Fellow-Citizens and Friends:* To-day, the eighth of May, of the present year of 1840, has been and will be eternally glorious to all the inhabitants of this soil, in contemplating the glorious expedition of our fellow-countryman, Don José Castro, who goes to present himself before the Superior Government of the Mexican nation, carrying with him a number of suspicious Americans, who, under the mask of deceit, and filled with ambition, were warping us in the web of misfortune; plunging us into the greatest confusion and danger; desiring to terminate the life of our Governor and of all his subalterns; and finally, to drive us from our asylums; from our country, from our pleasures, and from our hearths.

"The bark which carries this valorous Hero on his Grand Commission goes filled with laurels and crowned with triumphs, ploughing the waves and publishing in distinct voices to the passing billows the loud *vivas* and rejoicings, which will resound to the remotest bounds of the universe. Yes, fellow-citizens and friends, again we say, that this glorious chief should have a place in the innermost recesses of our hearts, and be held as dear to us as our very breath. Thus we desire, and in the name of all the inhabitants, make known the great rejoicings with which we are filled, giving, at the same time, to our Superior Government the present proclamation, which we make for said worthy chief; and that our Governor may remain satisfied, that if he (Castro) has embarked for the interior of the Republic, there still remain under his (the Governor's) orders all his fellow-countrymen, companions in arms, etc., etc."

#### HUMILIATION.

But a great disappointment awaited this heralded hero on his arrival in Mexico. I find the description of it in another manuscript, as follows:—

"Commandant Castro and his three or four official friends rode into Tepic in triumph, as they thought, and enquired for the house of the Governor. On their arrival at his Excellency's they were refused admittance and ordered to go to prison, which one of them said could not be compared in comfort to the meanest jail or hole in all California. Here they had time to reflect on their scandalous conduct to so many human beings. Castro was then ordered to the City of Mexico and tried for his life. Mr. Pakenham, the English Minister, having every hope of his being sent a prisoner for life to the prison of San Juan de Uloa in Vera Cruz. The culprit himself afterwards confessed that such would have been his fate had Mr. Ellis, the American Minister, exerted himself equally with Mr. Pakenham. After an absence of two years and expending eight or ten thousand dollars, he returned to California a wiser and better man than when he left it, and never was afterwards known to raise a hand or voice against a foreigner. His officers and soldiers returned to California in the best manner they could, leaving their country as jailors and returning prisoners."

THOMAS J. FARNHAM.

It was while these men were in prison in Monterey, in April, 1840, as before described, that Thomas J. Farnham arrived.

He had made the trip overland from the Eastern States to the Pacific Coast, and just at this critical juncture comes into Monterey harbor as passenger on a ship.

He was a lawyer, and on coming ashore and learning what was going on, he comprehended the situation at once, and was

able to do a great deal to relieve the prisoners' sufferings, and restrain the lawless disposition of the chiefs then in power. Mr. Farnham came to California again some years after and became the owner of land in the valley beyond the Mission, in this town. More will be said of him when we come to speak of the time of his residence in Santa Cruz.

But the appeal which the American prisoners made to the President and Government of the United States, as before described, was at last successful.

How much others got as indemnity I do not know, but Isaac Graham received \$36,000, after a year or two of waiting. One who knew him well, however, tells me that it cost him fully half of that sum to pay those who got the claim through for him.

But that affair was so connected with this vicinity, that it seems to deserve a place in the county's history.

After something over a year from the time of his arrest, we find Graham back again in this county, on the Zyante rancho. Civil affairs seem now to be so disturbed, the idea of expelling foreigners is given up. Those who are here were unmolested, and each year added a few to their numbers.

It was principally through their enterprise that foreign trade began to increase.

The following statistics of the period will show where this trade came from and how fast it grew from year to year:

AMOUNT OF DUTIES FROM FOREIGN AND NATIONAL VESSELS RECEIVED IN THE CUSTOM HOUSE OF CALIFORNIA IN MONTEREY, FROM 1839 TO 1845.	
1839.....	\$85,613 00
1840.....	72,308 00
1841.....	101,150 00
1842.....	73,729 00
1843.....	52,000 00
1844.....	78,739 00
1845.....	133,360 00
	\$501,899 00
Average per year for seven years.....	\$85,985 00

CLASSIFICATION OF DUTIES RECEIVED IN THE CUSTOM HOUSE OF CALIFORNIA IN MONTEREY, 1844.	
From Mexican Vessels, coastwise, from San Blas and Mazatlan.....	\$5,194 00
From American Vessels, from the United States and the Sandwich Islands ...	60,326 00
From two Russian Vessels, one French and one Hawaiian Vessels.....	13,219 00
	\$78,739 00

THE MEN OF THE TRANSITION PERIOD.

This leads to the inquiry, who the men were who were then settling in this county and what they were doing. I am able to give the names of some of them. I will give the facts relative to them according to the best information I can obtain.

If any of my readers discover errors, they will please remember how difficult it is to be accurate where there has to be dependence on the memory of so many people.

But the names of these men ought to be on record in the history of Santa Cruz County, because they took a leading part in the transition time when the country was passing from the Mexican to the United States flag.

The earliest prominent name I find is that of Isaac Graham. I have spoken of some of the incidents of his life. As was before stated, he was born in Hardin County, Kentucky, and came over the mountains to California in 1833. He lived the life of a frontiersman, and depended very much upon his rifle.

After his return from Mexico he settled on the Zyante rancho, which he bought of Joseph L. Majors, to whom it was granted in 1841—a region which must have been then rich enough in game and in lumber. The place and the man seem to have been suited to each other. Very soon we find new industries springing up around him.

THE FIRST SAW MILL.

It is not later than 1842 or 1843 that he built a saw mill on the Zyante Creek, near where the Fuse factory is now.

That is certainly the first saw-mill I can find any record of in California.

There was whip-sawing before that, but no mill so far as I know.

An immense amount of the very finest redwood lumber has been cut in those mountains since Graham's day, and within ten or fifteen miles of the place where he built the first saw-mill; but he began the business.

To be sure there was but little demand for lumber in the days from 1842 to 1846, and yet there was enough to keep a mill busy and to employ many teams to draw the lumber down to the shipping point on the bay.

PAUL SWEET.

While Graham was commencing the great business of lumber manufacture here in the mountains, Paul Sweet was beginning the tanning business. Paul Sweet is a strong man. He came ashore in Monterey in 1840. He was born in Rhode Island. He followed the sea in his early life, but left it when he reached here, May 11, 1840, and has lived here ever since. He was at Graham's saw-mill more or less, in 1842 and 1843.

THE FIRST TAN-YARD.

But in 1843 he began tanning on the San Augustine Rancho, now Scott's Valley, some five or six miles east of Graham's. There were plenty of bides, and there was plenty of chestnut oak, yielding the best kind of bark for tanning.

The leather was wanted for various purposes, especially by rancheros, for saddles, leggins, etc.

The vats were made of split logs, dug out into an oval shape, eight feet long and five feet wide, and two and a half feet deep. There were eight of these vats.

The bark was ground by a large wooden wheel, which revolved in a circle, grinding about one-half cord of bark a day. In this way they tanned steer hides, deer skins, etc.

Something was done about this time at tanning on Graham's rancho, near the "big trees," as the old log vats yet to be seen there reminds the observer.

Paul Sweet joined the "Bear Flag" battalion in 1846, and marched southward with the rest, to see that the sovereignty of the stars and stripes was undisputed everywhere, and when that fact was sufficiently established, he came back again to Santa Cruz. He finally took to the land, and selected him a little valley hidden among the hills, east of the Santa Cruz and Soquel road, and something like half way between the two towns.

The valley is long and narrow, putting out its arms in three directions between the hills. At the center stands the house and the other buildings, looking out upon the fields, gardens and fruit orchards belonging to it, but subject to the disturbances of no passing road, and subject to the inspection of no other human habitation. There since 1849, he has been living with his family, and does not forget, he says, the saying of his namesake

Paul, as he learned it in his New England home when he was a boy, "In whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content."

#### TRUITT ST. CLAIR.

This is another name which I find associated with that of Paul Sweet in those times. St. Clair came to California in 1843, and now lives in Coralitos in this county.

#### WILLIAM WARE.

Another name associated in the ranch-ownership with Isaac Graham, is that of William Ware, who came here very early, and is said to have died on the rancho in 1844.

#### JOSEPH L. MAJORS.

Another man of that time, still better known here, is Joseph L. Majors. He came from Ohio, in 1832.

He also was arrested in 1840 and forced into the prison-pen in Monterey; but having friends and influence outside, working in his behalf, he was let off, and escaped the voyage to Mexico. His marriage to Maria de Los Angeles Castro in 1839, the year before this, a lady belonging to an influential California family, is enough to account, probably, for the favor shown him.

Another sister of the same family was married to Jose Balcoff in 1832.

To Joseph L. Majors was granted the San Augustine rancho in 1841, now known as Scott's Valley.

#### THE FIRST CRIST MILL.

And here, on this rancho, beautifully situated among the hills, was commenced not only the tanning business as before mentioned, but also the grinding of wheat and the manufacture of flour. Majors built a flour mill, but it was propelled by horses or mules. Nevertheless, it did a large business.

That rancho appears to have been the center of industries and no mean enterprise in those old times! Thriving young life abounded there too it seems, for I am told that Majors had 19 children.

He afterward moved to the vicinity of the town here, and built and occupied the house and mill property on the bluff, still standing and known by his name, where Mrs. Majors is living now.

#### WILLIAM TREVOTHEN.

Among the men who came here in 1835 was William Trevothen, an Englishman, a sawyer by trade, and he worked at his business here.

He was made prisoner with the rest in 1840, and was confined with them some ten days in Monterey, but he was one of the few discharged there, through the influence of friends, and so avoided the journey to Mexico.

#### VARDMAN BENNETT.

The lumber business seems to have been thriving in those days, for we find Vardman Bennett building another saw-mill on the San Lorenzo river.

Bennett came from Arkansas. He went from there to Oregon in 1842,—father, mother, and eight children, making the long journey together.

In 1843 they came to California, and stopped in San Francisco where they remained about a year. Then the family removed to Santa Clara, and remained till 1847, when they came over to the mill in Santa Cruz, which Bennett had commenced to build. After his death, it was completed by them.

The promising prospects of the lumber business about this time are still further evident from the fact that another mill was built on the San Lorenzo river, where the Powder Works now are.

The Rincon rancho was granted to Don Pedro Sansevain in 1843. Not long after that we find him, together with Charles Rosalean, building and operating a saw-mill.

#### JOHN DAUBINBISS.

Among other active pioneers was John Daubinbiss who was born in New Bavaria in 1816. He left there in 1835 and came to New York city and remained in the States until 1842. That year he started across the plains for Oregon. He left Fort Smith, Arkansas, with Capt. Hastings' company of about 200 men, women and children, and 19 wagons. They took the route by way of Black Hills and Fort Hall, down Snake river to Columbus and Oregon city. Owing to lateness of the season and lack of roads, the wagons were left at Fort Hall. Everything was placed on pack horses.

Mr. Daubinbiss stayed in Oregon until May, 1843, when he and part of the original company started out for California, and after about 40 day's travelling they arrived at Sutter's Fort, (a view of which is given elsewhere). The plains at that time were covered with herds of elk, deer and antelope. On their journey at one time they herded into one band as many as 2,000 antelopes.

Mr. Daubinbiss met with an interesting adventure in the Sacramento valley. While looking for water he became separated from the rest of the company. It seems that after they reached the Sacramento valley near Mt. Shasta, a band of Indians charged on the company, and a fight ensued lasting until sun-down. The Indians used only bows and arrows, and nearly forty of them were killed, but none of the whites were injured. Ten miles further brought the company to a camping ground. The next day having left the river, water was needed, and Mr. Daubinbiss started to look for water and became lost in the foot-hills, and did not get out until dark, when he rode for the Sacramento river and at head of a slough, found water for himself and horse. During the night he lost his horse and had no alternative but to start out on foot. His shoes soon became useless, and he continued his journey barefooted as best he could. The second day he reached the river. Here he cut two logs with a tomahawk he happened to have, and tied them together with grape vines and his stirrup leathers, making a raft. With a stick for a paddle he made his way down the river. He was three days on the river without food, as he dare not use his gun for fear of the Indians. When he reached the mouth of Feather river, he saw a boat going up that stream, which he hailed by firing his gun. The boat came to his rescue, and was manned by Mr. Cordway and Indians. Bidding good bye to his logs, he went with this boat to Nicholas. Here he got a horse, and finally reached Sutter's Fort where he found the balance of the company.

In June, 1843, in company with L. W. Hastings, Jas. M. Hudspeth, Geo. W. Ballouy, Stephen Weeks and Mr. Coats, he went down the Sacramento river in one of Sutter's boats, and landed at about the corner of Montgomery and Commercial streets. At that time a sandy beach and a few shanties and tents.

The same year, 1843, Mr. Daubinbiss went to San Jose, where he found only seven Americans. He visited at that time Gilroy and Monterey. Mr. Daubinbiss made his home in San Jose until

1847. He joined the troops that went with Gen. Sutter to support the Mexican Government to Los Angeles and vicinity where a battle occurred with Gen. Castro and his forces. Finding Americans engaged on both sides, they agreed to withdraw and let the Mexicans and Californians fight it out. He then returned to San Jose, and when war was declared between the U. S. and Mexico, he joined Fremont's company and remained with him until peace was declared.

Mr. Daubinbiss bought his present farm of about 1100 acres, in 1847. It is situated in and near the village of Soquel, on a creek of the same name. At the time he purchased, there were no improvements, where now is a little village with its church, school-house, and business places more fully described elsewhere. In company with J. Hames, who was also a pioneer, they built a flour-mill and saw-mill on Soquel Creek. The flour-mill was erected in 1847, just above the present village. The saw-mill was erected about where the lower bridge crosses the creek. Messrs. Daubinbiss and Hames built a mill for Gen. Vallejo near the San Jose Mission in 1845. In 1849 or '50, they built a mill near Cahoon's which is still standing, and used for shingles and chair factory. When Mr. Daubinbiss first came to Santa Cruz County, the country was covered with wild stock which were lassoed, and killed for food and their hides. He bought 100 head of cows of Gen. Vallejo, at \$7 per head at Mission San Jose, in 1847, and drove them home by way of Gilroy. In 1849 he furnished the timber for the long wharf at San Francisco. It was all large hewed timber, for which he received \$100 per 1000 feet, and delivered 140,000, taken mostly from Blackburn Gulch. He did a large part of the chopping and hewing himself, but hired a few men at from six to ten dollars per day.

December 7, 1847, he married, at Santa Clara, Sarah C. Lard, who was born in Washington County, Mo., in 1829. She came to California in 1846, starting from Independence, Mo., and arrived in San Jose, Dec. 3, of that year. They moved to Soquel, Dec. 12, 1847, where they have since resided. Mr. and Mrs. Daubinbiss have brought up and educated a large family, having eight children now living. They endured many hardships incidental to a pioneer life, and the cares of a large family. The oldest child is now Mattie Chapman, living at San Francisco. William is married and lives at home. Rachel Swan, the second daughter, lives above Soquel. The names of the other children are Frank, Katie, Fred, Florence and Fannie. One son, James, with two other persons, was drowned in the bay in 1846, from the upsetting of a sail-boat.

Mr. Daubinbiss has a fine residence, erected in 1867, a view of which is given on another page, in connection with portraits of himself and wife.

Mr. Daubinbiss has taken an active part in the welfare of his county, and has contributed much to the development of its resources at an early day in erection of mills and other improvements. He was one of the members of the first Board of Supervisors, and of several successive terms.

#### WILLIAM HARDY.

And this leads me to mention the name of William Hardy, a citizen of Santa Cruz, now living.

William Hardy came ashore from a whaleship in the latter part of the year 1845. He first went to work as a carpenter for Thomas O. Larkin in Monterey. He had not been employed in this way long before Roselean and Sansevain sent over to

Monterey for carpenters to come to Santa Cruz and build a schooner. Mr. Hardy came, among others, and they went to work on the vessel.

Mr. Hardy distinctly remembers that they had got it half done when the United States flag went up in Monterey, July 7, 1846. The vessel was completed and was called the "Santa Cruz," and sailed to the Sandwich Islands to be coppered. She returned here and was sold to Manuel Diez, and was afterward lost at sea. Mr. Hardy has lived on that same hill near our beach ever since.

#### WILLIAM BLACKBURN.

In the year 1845, William Blackburn came to Santa Cruz. He came over the plains from Independence, Missouri, and arrived here in October. He was a native of Virginia, born in 1814. He came over the country in company with Jacob R. Snyder, Geo. McDougal and Harvey Speel.

They stopped together on the Zyante and went to making shingles. William Blackburn was a cabinet-maker by trade, and in the year 1844 worked at that business in New Orleans with R. H. Sawin, now a well known citizen of Santa Cruz. But men arriving in California of course took hold of any business that would pay. So these men seem to have been still engaged in lumbering and shingle-making when the Bear flag went up in Sonoma.

When the Bear flag battalion came marching down this way early in July, 1846, William Blackburn and his associates joined it. Just now, too, the United States flag went up in Monterey, and the battalion went south to see that its authority was acknowledged. In due time Blackburn returned to Santa Cruz and went into the merchandizing business in the adobe building fronting on the upper plaza.

In the year 1847 he was appointed Alcalde by Governor Mason, and for a year or two dispensed justice in a way peculiarly his own.

#### BLACKBURN AS ALCALDE.

Many curious illustrations of it could be given, but I will instance only one or two.

I find no book of Alcalde records in the County Clerk's office dating further back than August 14, 1847. On that day, a jury try Pedro Gomez for the murder of his wife, Barbara Gomez, and find him guilty.

Sentence of the court: "That the prisoner be conducted back to prison, there to remain until Monday, the 16th of August—two days only—and then he taken out and shot." August 17. Sentence carried into effect on the 16th accordingly.

W. BLACKBURN, Alcalde.

Pretty summary justice that! It should, perhaps, be stated that, according to law, Judge Blackburn ought to have reported the trial of this criminal to the higher court, in Monterey, and have had the action of his court sanctioned, before the execution. For some reason he did not do this, but had the criminal shot, and then reported both the trial and execution to headquarters! This did not quite suit Governor Masou's ideas of propriety, even in that lawless time, and some pretty sharp correspondence followed between the Governor and Judge Blackburn. This exact course of procedure does not seem to have been repeated!

But there is a sequence, on the 21st of August, before the court, that is touching, indeed! Josepha Gomez and Balinda Gomez, orphan children of the murderer father and the mur-

dered mother, were brought into court—two little girls—to be disposed of by the court.

The court gives Balinda, eleven years old, to Jacinto Castro, "to raise" until she is twenty-one years of age, unless she is sooner married; the said Jacinto Castro obligating himself to give her a good education, and three cows and calves at her marriage, or when she arrives of age.

The court gives Josepha, nine years old, to Alexander Roderiguez, with some similar provision for her education and care. But it is a sorry feeling that comes over us as we seem to see those poor little orphan girls parted there to go among strangers. I hope their lives have been less a grief than their childhood.

But in court, still further, November 27th, 1847, the case of A. Roderiguez vs. one C——; plaintiff sues defendant, a boy, for shearing his horse's mane and tail off. It was proved that the defendant did the shearing.

An eye witness of the trial says, that when it came to the matter of the sentence, Judge Blackburn looked very grave, and his eyes twinkled a good deal, and he turned to his law book, and examined it here and there, as if looking up authorities touching a very important and perplexing case. All at once he shuts up his book, sits back in his chair, and speaking with a solemn tone, says:—

"I find no law in any of the statutes applicable to this case, except in the laws of Moses—'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.' Let the prisoner be taken out in front of this office and there be sheared close."

The sentence was literally carried into effect, to the great satisfaction and amusement of the native inhabitants, who expressed their approval by saying, "Served him right!"

The following article in regard to Judge Blackburn, is copied from the Santa Cruz *Sentinel*:—

"The late William Blackburn was born in Jefferson county, Virginia, on the 14th day of February, 1814, consequently was 53 years of age at the time of his death, the 25th of March, 1867. From Harper's Ferry he emigrated to Cincinnati; thence to St. Louis; thence to Louisville, and from thence to New Orleans; at each and all those places pursuing his trade as cabinet-maker. In 1845 he crossed the plains from Independence, Missouri, to California, in the company of Jacob R. Snyder, George Williams, George McDougal and Harry Speel, all being leading men in the company. They arrived in this county in October of that year, and settled on the Zyante, where Blackburn, Snyder and McDougal engaged in the shingle business; Speel having left the party at Fort Hall for Oregon, but arrived in California in 1846. Blackburn, with all of these fellow-travelers, was in Fremont's Battalion under the Bear Flag, Blackburn being First Lieutenant of Artillery, Co. F—Captain McLane. At the battle of Buenaventura, Lieutenant Blackburn fired the first gun, loading and handling it. During that campaign, Snyder was the Quartermaster. They continued in the service till the treaty of Couenga, when they returned to this county as their home, Blackburn opening a store on the Old Plaza, which was also an open hotel, for no white man was ever asked pay for supper or lodging; but anything there was in the house was at the service of the guest, open-handed hospitality being the character of host and people in those primitive times, here, as elsewhere, throughout California. McDougal settled in Gilroy. In 1847, Blackburn was appointed Alcalde by Governor Mason; and during those stormy periods of anarchy and

lawlessness, he performed the duties of the office to the entire satisfaction of all; and although his decisions cover points of all the varied questions of jurisprudence, we believe none have ever yet been reversed by any higher court. His pretensions were not based on Coke or Littleton, but on common sense and justice. The records of his court are as amusing as the jokes of 'Puneh."

Blackburn, as Judge, was always anxious that the law and justice should be fully and quickly vindicated, and, after passing sentence, would give no delay to its execution; for, although it was the rule for his decisions to be sent to the Governor for approval, they were generally sent after the execution, so that there should be no chance for a delay of justice. Although that might seem to be summary proceeding, yet it met the approval of the people over whom he governed, but at times was the cause of some sharp and terse correspondence between himself and his superiors. In 1848 he resigned his office to go to the gold region, Wm. Anderson succeeding him. He returned to Santa Cruz in 1849, and was appointed a Justice of the Peace under the Territorial Government, and continued in that office some time longer than he desired, only at the earnest persuasion of the Governor, who was willing and ready, by such persuasion, to acknowledge the superiority of the man for the position. In 1851 he settled on his present homestead, and commenced farming in company with his brother, Daniel Blackburn, and they planted the bottom with potatoes, and such was the enormous yield of the whole bottom that at 13 cents per pound, the then price of potatoes, the yield was nearly \$100,000; and for several years the profits of potato raising were enormous. Where the house now stands, four acres yielded \$1,200 worth of potatoes to the acre; they were early, and brought 12½ cents per pound. Next year 13 acres were rented to Thomas Weeks at \$100 an acre, in advance. From this place the Judge sent samples of potatoes of four pounds weight (which was a general average), to the Crystal Palace Fair at New York, and received a premium for the finest potatoes ever known. From here also was derived the fame which Santa Cruz now holds of producing fine potatoes. In 1854 he planted the present orchard, which is now the finest for trees and fruit of any in this section of the country.

#### FIRST VESSEL BUILT AT SANTA CRUZ.

In 1848 Judge Blackburn built the first vessel here, a schooner of about fifty tons burden, called the 'Zach Taylor,' and Capt. Vincent commanded it. When Monterey ceased to be the headquarters of the Pacific, the vessel was run on the Sacramento River. He was also concerned in building the first saw-mill up the Blackburn Gulch. He was considered a man of enterprise and improvement. In 1861 he married, and devoted himself to the cultivation of his farm and raising of fruit, enjoying the fruits of his former labors.

Thus we find him from his start towards the Pacific to have been a man of note, first as one of the leaders in the train with whom he journeyed; again a commander and soldier in the first war towards the generation of a Pacific Government; then, as a jurist, his history is recorded in the archives of the country; finally, as an agriculturist, his mark was made and is on record in the proceedings of the Crystal Palace World's Fair, New York, which was also probably the first visible knowledge demonstrating to the East the capabilities of California to raise her own food.



ELLIOTT & CO. LITH. S.F.

## JUSTINIANO ROXAS,

*A native of Santa Cruz County, who died March 10th, 1875, aged 123 years.*

The above is a lithograph of this old resident, taken from a photograph by Baldwin. This ancient relic of a forgotten race lived to the extreme age of 123 years. Nothing is known of the particular tribe to which he belonged, or of his early career, as he had lived beyond the recollection of the "oldest inhabitant." He was the last of his race and seemed to have been, for more than six score years, forgotten by the Angel of Death. From an article published in the *Southwest* we learn "he was for years about as destitute of flesh as a skeleton. His skin was yellow, hard and full of creases and looked like parchment. Age had taken all expression from his countenance. His eyes were nearly closed. He walked in a bent position, using a staff. During the last few years of his life he was constantly occupied in trying to keep warm by the fire-place. At night he spread his blanket by the hearth, with his head towards the fire. He would not use a bed. He never manifested any desire for spirituous liquors, but at times would smoke a cigarito. His last years were made comfortable by the Christian benevolence of the Sisters of Charity, aided by the Friars first established their Missions on the coast, in 1792, they proceeded to convert to Christianity the various tribes of Indians. Records were carefully kept of all baptisms. These records were in the Spanish language. The following is the record of the baptism, as finished us by Father Adam, the Pastor now in charge of the church, and of these ancient records which book bears date October 9th, 1791: "On the 1th of March, 1792, in this church of this Mission of Santa Cruz, I solemnly baptize a man of about forty years of age, belonging to a ranch, whom I name Justiniano Roxas. His godfather was Francisco Flores. FR. ISIDORA SALAZAR."

WALLACE W. ELLIOTT & Co., Publishers of the Illustrated History of Santa Cruz:

"Please find enclosed here the record of the burial of the old Indian, as it is kept in the Second book of Death of this Parish, No. 2,699. On the 12th of March, 1875, I gave (ecclesiastical) Christian burial to the remains of Justiniano Roxas, an Indian of this Mission, who reached to the advanced and wonderful age of 123 years, having been baptised in this Mission in the year 1792, and being then a man of about forty years of age, as appears from part No. 406 of the first Book of Baptism, of this Parish. He received the sacrament, and was buried near the cross in the new cemetery. He died on the 10th of March, 1875."

Yours truly, J. ADAM, Pastor.



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF ADNA A. HECOX.

His ancestors emigrated from Ireland sometime in the early settlement of America, and settled in Durham, Connecticut. His grandfather, James Hecox, lived in Farmington Connecticut, where he raised a family of six children, four boys and two girls. The names of the boys were James, Salmon, Adna and Renben.

About the year 1786 or '87, Robert Morris bought of the Seneca Nation of Indians a large tract of land in the Genesee County, State of New York. The father, Adna Hecox, then a boy about nineteen years of age, anxious to try his fortune in a new country, started with some five or six others to explore the new purchase. After arriving at Big Tree, on the Genesee River, he engaged in surveying land for Mr. Morris. About this time the Indians commenced anew their depredations on the settlers of Kentucky and Ohio, and General Wayne was sent out to conquer a peace with those Indians. This put a stop for a time to any immigration to the new country, and the father of our sketch was obliged to remain, in company with some nine others, for three years among the Seneca Indians. Many of the Senecas were anxious to join the Shawnees and other western tribes in their war against the whites, and to save their own scalps, his father and his few companions were obliged to assimilate themselves as much as possible with the Indians, and for the time to become a part of that Nation. Often, when a boy, young Adna has listened with delight to the recital of their adventures while among those Indians. The names of some of those with whom he was acquainted have become historical. Such as Little Bard, and Red Jacket, also Jack Berry afterwards Major Berry, a half-pay officer under the United States Government, and many others whose names have passed from memory. Adna often heard his father speak of Mary Jamison, a white woman, who was taken prisoner by these Indians when quite young, married an Indian, raised a family, and always remained with them. His father spoke highly of her friendship and hospitality.

After General Wayne had conquered a peace with the western Indians, Adna's father purchased six hundred acres of land of — Smith. This land bordered on the Genesee river, some four miles below the town of Big Tree, for which he paid in installments. Just before the last installment was paid Smith went to the city of New York, turned his property all over to his creditors, broke, and was locked up in jail, and Adna's father with others lost their land. About a year before this transaction Adna's father and mother were married. His mother, whose maiden name was Polly Andress, was born and raised in the town of Hudson, New York. After the loss of his property his father determined to try his fortune still farther west, when with his mother and one child, then an infant, he made his way through the wilderness to Black Rock, and crossed the Niagara river to Fort Niagara, in Canada. While remaining at Fort Niagara, he became acquainted with Captain Coann, a British Navy Captain, commander of a small armed sloop on Lake Erie. His next move was to push farther west, and take charge of a large farm belonging to Captain Coann at the head of Lake Erie, near Fort Maldin. For this purpose he placed Adna's mother and sister on Captain Coann's sloop to go up the lake, while he with a small herd of cattle made his way through the wilderness, by the way of the river Thames to Fort Maldin.

While at Fort Maldin he became acquainted with the notorious Simon Girty, Colonel Elliot, Captain McGee, and many other equally desperate characters. It was said of McGee that he had a harrel of scalps salted down, and it was well known that he paid the Indians for all American scalps they would bring to him. Adna's father and mother witnessed his funeral. It was conducted in great pomp by the Indians.

After remaining three years at Fort Maldin his father crossed the Detroit river to the American side, and took up his residence on Grose Isle, a large island eighteen miles below Detroit. Here he engaged quite extensively in farming and stock raising. It was on this island that A. A. Hecox, the subject of this sketch, was born, on the twenty-sixth of January, 1806. His father resided on this island many years before and after the war of 1812. It was on the 3d day of July, 1812, about ten o'clock A. M., while his father and his men were at work under some cherry trees in front of the house, then scarlet with delicious fruit, making and repairing hay utensils, that James Chitenden, a friend of his father, having escaped from Canada the night before, and having obtained a horse at the lower end of the island, rode up to his father and informed him that war was declared between the United States and Great Britain. And here it might be said that plowshares were turned into swords and pruninghooks into spears, for in a few moments the implements of husbandry were laid aside, and rifle and shot-guns were examined and prepared to do duty in case of an attack by the enemy. They were only seven miles from, and in sight of, Fort Maldin, and to add to their dismay they saw a British man-of-war, the *Lady Provo*, with a light wind, making up the river to the place. Had the wind freshened a little, she would have intercepted them, but when she was within two miles of them the wind died away and she was obliged to come to anchor. This was eighteen miles from Detroit, the only place of safety in the whole territory of Michigan, and our friends were obliged to make all possible speed for that place. In two hours from the time they received the intelligence that war was declared, Adna's father and mother and six children and three hired men, with a few valuables taken from the house, were on their way (in two canoes) for Detroit. To get from the island to the main land they had to cross an arm of the Detroit river one-half mile wide. It was impossible to take their stock, consisting of cattle sheep and hogs, with them, so they were obliged to leave them to the mercy of the Indians and more savage tribes in Canada. The consequence was that very little was ever got off the island by them, and what little they did get was soon stripped from them after the traitor Hull surrendered Detroit.

It has often been said by the apologist for General Hull that he was old and imbecile and not a traitor. But this argument was always scouted by those who were there and saw the whole transaction. Wm. Hull, then the military governor of the Territory of Michigan, was ordered south to raise an army for the protection of the western frontier; instead of taking passage in one of our own vessels down the lake he took passage on a British man-of-war. This being well known, as soon as his acts began to look suspicious many cried out traitor, traitor. But alas! the country was sold, and the inhabitants of the Territory, and those of the frontier of Ohio and Indiana, were left to the mercy of the savages. The British and Indians now had complete control of the Northwest, and the tomahawk and scalping

knife were freely used, with all their attending horrors. The subject of our sketch well remembers Colonel Dudley's defeat at Maunee, General Winchester's defeat at French Town, on the river Racine, and the murder of men, women and children at other places. After the surrender of Detroit the inhabitants were held as prisoners, and not allowed to leave the place except at the risk of their own lives. Every article of value, such as silverware and fine clothes, had to be put out of sight, for the Indians often entered the houses, stripping the women of shawls, handkerchiefs, ear and finger rings, and robbing the houses of any other article they took a fancy to. They were held in this state of fear and subjection for two years, and until Gen. Harrison retook Detroit, in October, 1814. After Harrison drove the British from Detroit and Fort Maldin, in Canada, and captured the whole British force on the river Thames in Canada, many of the Indians sued for peace, and the inhabitants once more breathed the air of liberty. In the spring of 1815 Adna's father moved on to a small island that had been inhabited by whites before the war, and by Indians during the war, repaired an old log sbanty, pulled the dry stalks where the Indians had raised corn the year before, dropped the seed in the place where the corn had stood, and with their corn hoes they raised corn and potatoes enough to keep the wolf from the door until the close of the war. At the close of the war, his father again rented his old home on Grosse Isle, where with perseverance in business, soon made his family comfortable in this world's goods. In 1820 his mother died and the children were left without a mother's care. About this time his father purchased a tract of government land near Flat Rock, on the Huron river, Wayne county, where he remained till his death in 1829.

In February, 1829, Adna A Hecox was married to Catherine Mannausaw, and in 1832, having disposed of his interest in his father's estate, he removed with his wife and youngest brother to St. Joseph county, where he remained six years. In 1834 his wife, while on a visit to her friends in Brownstown, took the cholera and died, and he was left alone in the world. On the 10th of July, 1836, he was married to Margaret H. Hamer, of Watsontown, in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania. In March, 1838, he, with his wife and one child, took up his line of march westward, and settled in Jodnis county, Illinois, where he remained working at carpenter work and mining in the lead mines for eight years. On arriving in Illinois he was soon attacked with the dysentery, which kept him very feeble for seven months, and after he recovered from this disease he had frequent attacks of influenza, inflammation of the lungs, and pleurisy, and so frequent and severe did these attacks become that he soon began to cast about for a more healthy climate, being satisfied that if he did not leave that locality his friends would soon lay him in his long home. After obtaining all the information possible of Oregon and the Pacific Coast, he became satisfied that California, if not an El Dorado, was the Panacea of life, and he set his face westward, and made every possible effort to get here.

The following account of his trip across the plains in 1846, was written by himself, and we publish it as it came from the Judge's pen:

In 1843, a Major McKinstry conceived the idea of organizing a small band of hardy frontiersmen, capable of enduring the fatigue of crossing the Rocky Mountains, with whom he proposed to enter California, subdue the small force of Mexican troops stationed in Monterey, and other pueblos in Upper Cali-

fornia, revolutionize the country, and establish an independent republic on the coast of the Pacific.

In order to facilitate this undertaking it was necessary that the people should have some knowledge of the country to which they were bound; and in order to give them this information, letters were written and published, and speeches were made, in which the beauties of the scenery, the richness of the soil, and the mildness of the climate were set forth in glowing language to us, who were plodding in the cold winds and bleak storms of the western plains. The ambitious hope of Major McKinstry, were to all appearances about to be realized, when he received a communication from the President of the United States, stating that if his designs were as stated, he would not be allowed to leave the country, as it was against the policy of the United States to allow her people to invade the soil of a friendly nation. The Major immediately stayed further proceedings.

But the adventurous spirit of the hardy pioneer was not so easily quelled. Inquiries were made as to the practicability of crossing the plains; societies were formed to obtain all the information that could be had of the country, and so satisfactory was the information obtained that the spring of 1846 saw eighty wagons with their freights of men, women and children, their household goods and herds, plodding their weary way through the desert wastes of the Rocky Mountains to the genial climate and pleasant shores of the great Pacific. A few of these emigrants saw, perhaps, in their imagination a magnificent republic springing up on the Pacific slope, but the more thoughtful the true lover of his country, the admirer of the banner of liberty, looked forward to the day when the Star Spangled Banner with its ample folds would overshadow the American continent from the frigid zone on the north to the torrid zone on the south.

On the first day of April, 1846, three wagons with ox teams, seven men, two women and seven children, left Belmont, a small village on the Iowa side of the Mississippi river, sixteen miles below Galena. The names of those who left Illinois in this little company were A. A. Hecox, wife and four children; Joseph Aram, wife and three children; Charles Imus, Charles A. Imus, Edwin Shaw and John and James Taggart. Those among the company who were old enough to realize the important step they were taking, were saddened by the thought of leaving home, parents, brothers and sisters, the friends of their youth, and the land of their birth. The two thousand miles of untroubled wilderness, the chances of starvation, of Indian captivity and torture, would sometimes loom up darkly before them, but sadness and fearful forebodings vanish when brave men, yes, and brave women, set their hearts to accomplish any great end; they steel their hearts to endure any hardship until the haven is gained.

Nothing of greater interest than being drenched with rain, wading through mud and water, feasting on fat wild turkeys, transpired until we arrived at the Sheridan river. Here our road became blocked with Mormons, who had left Nauvoo with Brigham Young at their head, to form a Kingdom of Saints in the far west. After taking a glance at the situation, we discovered that our only chance of progress was to take the more southerly route to Independence, or lay by until the Mormons should get out of our way. We adopted the latter plan, and while laying here were joined by seven wagons, with four families, two of whom were bound for Oregon and two for California. We now formed one line with a determination, ox-whip in hand, to break through the ranks of the Saints at all hazards

But, to our surprise, when we arrived at the great camp of the Saints there were no Mormons there. We now learned that the ghost of Governor Boggs had appeared unto Brigham Young in the dark watches of the night, when heavy sleep had fallen upon all the Saints, and had ordered him to leave the State of Missouri. Brigham, unwilling to meet the ghosts of living men, had retreated back into Iowa, and had fortified himself in the wilderness on the head waters of the Platte river.

On the third or fourth day of May we arrived in St. Joseph, Missouri, where we discovered that our little company had augmented to fourteen wagons, six married and two single women, sixteen children and twenty-eight men. From the fifth to the eighth of May all hands were busy in buying teams, laying in stores, repairing wagons and preparing ourselves to cross the Missouri and enter the great plains of the far west.

On the eighth day of May we moved to the ferry, some four miles above St. Joseph, on the Missouri river; and while General Taylor was commencing the conquest of Mexico at Palo Alto and Resaca de La Palma, we were ferrying our wagons across the Missouri river and preparing to reap the benefits of that conquest in California. On the tenth of May, 1846, as the sun shone bright on this fine morning, we cracked our whips to the cry of "Westward ho!" while we glanced backward to the land of youthful memories to which we had bid a long and perhaps a last farewell. As we moved forward our travel soon became monotonous. The same routine of duties had to be performed each day; at night the wearied teamster sought rest on nature's green carpet, where he dreamed of scenes and friends far away. Nothing transpired worthy of note, except perhaps the election of a captain, the dividing the company into messes and guards, and the routine of duty assigned to each division; or now and then the sight of an Indian, the graceful bounding of the nimble deer, or the swift gliding of the timid antelope, till we had passed the north bend of the Big Blue, and had encamped on the plateau between the Blue and Platte rivers. Here, as the sun sunk behind the western hills, and darkness began to obscure the light, a strange whizzing sound was heard above our heads, when lo and behold, we were beset by ten thousand times ten thousand black bugs, or beetles, armed with long legs and sharp claws. They lit on our faces, fastened themselves to our hair, crept into our hosoms, filled our wagons, clung to our blankets, crept into our beds, and raised Ned generally. Children cried, women scolded, and men swore; our cattle became frantic, so that it required our utmost endeavors to keep them from stampeding during the night. The bugs were about three-fourths of an inch in length by about half an inch across the back. Those who were fortunate enough to have close covered wagons, rested comfortably after clearing out their unpleasant visitors, but those not so blessed were obliged to entertain these strange bedfellows.

The next morning we found that one of our best oxen had broken his thigh. This was a great loss to his owner, as we had to kill him and distribute his meat among the company. After this we proceeded on our journey, glad to bid adieu to "Camp Bug." From this time the regular routine of an every day life on the plains was not disturbed until we arrived at a place about two day's travel above where Fort Kearney now stands, on the Platte river. After we had encamped here for the night, some thirteen Pawnee Indians, with their squaws, unpacked their horses and spread their blankets about a hundred yards

from our wagons. After supper one of their braves came into our camp and proposed that if our young men would furnish wood to make the necessary light, they would amuse us during the evening with a grand war dance. They were undoubtedly in good humor to perform, for, as we afterward learned, they had had a fine set-to a day or two previous with the Sioux, in which the Pawnees had been badly worsted. Everything being ready, the grand pow-wow commenced. The brave, stripped to the buff, spear in hand, which he used as a staff, performed a few circles around the camp fire in a kind of half-hop, half-trot, keeping time to the music, which is made by rapping the back of a large knife on a stick of wood, to the tune of yah, yah, ha, ha! with his body bent a little forward, his eyes glaring, his features distorted, and to the savage mind exhibiting the most warlike attitude. After performing a few circles around the camp-fire, the dancer halts in front of the music, draws himself up erect, raises his spear, and in glowing language recounts the many battles he has fought, the many foes he has vanquished, and the many scalps he has torn from the heads of his unfortunate victims; the many prisoners he has taken and tortured, and concluding by congratulating himself upon being a great and intrepid brave, his audience cheering him with a savage grunt, after which he takes his seat, and is followed by another, who endeavors to exhibit a more savage and warlike spirit.

This savage pastime was kept up until ten o'clock, when the Indians were informed that it would be well to keep near their own camp fire during the night, as a strict watch would be kept, and they would be pretty roughly handled if found prowling near our camp. They then retired, but the next morning, as soon as our camp fires were kindled for breakfast, our friends the Pawnees, distributed themselves through our camp, so as to, if possible, receive a share of the good things provided by the "white squaws." This they did receive without stint, and we were congratulating ourselves that we should part in friendship from our red brethren of the plains; but "lo, the poor Indian," while we were hitching up our teams, purloined something from almost every wagon in the company. The Pawnees were very adroit thieves, so much so that our light fingered gentlemen of more enlightened soil might take lessons from them; for notwithstanding we had charged our wives and children to keep a strict watch, they succeeded in stealing knives, spoons, spurs, bridles, pistols, and wagon holts, from almost every wagon in the company. As soon as we discovered that our new friends had made themselves so familiar with the contents of our camp chests, wagon tongues, and horse equipments, we surrounded their camp, and after a good deal of talk and a little tobacco, most of the stolen articles were recovered, after which we resolved that we would not join the Pawnees in another war dance.

On reaching Fort Laramie a few days later, we found the Sioux, both men and women, performing a war dance around three Pawnee children, all girls, taken prisoners in the late fight. These children had been presented to the widow of an Indian who had been killed in the fight with the Pawnees. This young widow was painted black in token of her determined revenge. After dancing around and tormenting the children for a few days, she was going to knock them on the head and tear off their scalps as a revenge for the loss of her husband.

Our route lay along the south side of the Platte river. This road is too well known at this day to need description. Nothing of special interest occurred except the wild sport of hunting

buffaloes, of which thousands were seen on either side of the road, and feasting on the delicious steaks cut from their carcasses, until we had crossed the south fork of the Platte, and were pursuing our way across the country to the north fork of that river. Here we encountered one of those exciting scenes often experienced by hunters and trappers in the Rocky Mountains. A band of buffaloes became frightened by being set upon by our dogs (some fifteen of which domestic animals accompanied the train), and broke into a rapid flight and after making a circuit of a mile or a mile and a half, they made directly for our train. Being aware that the habit of this animal is to turn neither to the right nor to the left when fleeing from his foe, we prepared ourselves for the encounter. The buffaloes came alongside until they were opposite our forward wagons, when they wheeled to the right, and about fifty abreast made a charge for our wagons. And now ensued one of those wild and exciting scenes hard to be described. Some of our men were shouting, others fleeing to avoid being run over, dogs were barking, children crying and women screaming. One buffalo in attempting to run between my oxen got entangled in the chains and behaved rather rudely for a few seconds, to the great inconvenience of my oxen. One cow, wounded in the hind leg, in attempting to run from a couple of dogs, made towards a wagon in front of which Mrs. H. was standing, and she, believing herself about to be attacked, crept under the wagon, and holding fast to the coupling pole, kicked the animal, who had followed her, in the head until it retreated, and a moment after it was brought to the ground by a ball fired by some one near. A young bull ran up to one of the teams and commenced smelling the cattle, when a little boy eight years old, fearing it would gore the oxen, rushed up and began to ply his ox-whip with all his might. Bewildered and not understanding the situation, the buffalo turned on the boy, who but for the courage of his mother, would have fared badly. She, seeing his danger, rushed up flourishing her apron and shouting lustily, succeeded in rescuing her little son. This animal was also killed by one of the men. Mrs. H. sustained a fracture of the collar-bone and right shoulder while under the wagon. Otherwise there was no great damage done. After obtaining what meat we wanted we pursued our way.

We proceeded up the north fork of the Platte river to Fort Laramie. At this place we were advised by the white traders to prepare a dinner for the head men and a few of the braves of the Sioux Indians, being assured that this would secure their friendship and insure the safety of ourselves and property while passing through the lands of that nation. For this purpose we united with another company, making in all about thirty wagons. The dinner consisted of biscuit, fried bacon and coffee. All things being ready, about thirty-five stalwart Indians, dressed in their best, seated themselves in a semi-circle within the enclosure of our wagons, where they partook sparingly of the good things set before them. After the board was removed the great pipe of peace was filled with delicious Killikimick and lighted with appropriate ceremony. This pipe is made of red marble, the stem about three feet long and the bowl holding about one gill. The pipe is passed around with great gravity and decorum; each in his turn takes two or three whiffs, the last mouthful of smoke being slowly forced through the nose. The stem of the pipe must never touch the teeth. After passing the pipe three times around the circle (some of the whites

joining in the ceremony), the Indians arose, bowed their thanks, with the assurance that we should not be molested while passing through their country.

On the evening of the third day of July we encamped under the shadow of Independence Rock. This rock is situated on the bottom land of the Sweetwater river, and covers about ten acres of land. It looks something like a large turtle, and is about sixty feet high. Our route now lay along the beautiful bottom land of the Sweetwater river, thence along Sublett's cut-off to Bear river, where we drank copious draughts from nature's soda fountain at the Soda Springs. From this point we traveled northward to Fort Hall; thence down the American fork of the Columbia to Raft river; thence up Raft river and across a low divide to Thousand Spring Valley; thence to the Humboldt river, down which we traveled as fast as our jaded teams could be forced, in order, if possible, to cross the California mountains before the winter should commence.

While at the Big Meadows, on the Humboldt river, we were visited by Old Truckee, who, with two others, proposed to accompany us to the new land of which we were in search.

I believe it was in 1844 that the noted mountaineer, Greenwood, undertook to pilot a small band of adventurers to California. Among this company was George Foster, afterwards killed at the Salinas battle while defending himself, in company with James Hayes, Tom Hill and James Salmon, Delaware Indians, and two Walla Walla Indians, against a superior force of Californians, commanded by Da La Tory. Greenwood's knowledge of the route extended no farther than the sink of Humboldt river. While lying at that point, undetermined what route to pursue, the Indian, afterwards called Truckee, entered their camp. This Indian, after being made, by marks in the sand, signs and gestures, to understand the desire of the travelers, agreed to pilot the company across the desert to Truckee river. While crossing the desert, Foster, from the peculiar gate of the Indian to keep pace with the horses of the whites, called him "Truckee," and when he arrived at the beautiful river now bearing that name he called it "Truckee river." The definition of the word "Truckee" I have never been able to find.

While remaining at the Big Meadows a few days to recruit our cattle before crossing the desert, the Humboldt Indians made a raid on our stock and ran off five of our best oxen. As soon as our loss was discovered thirteen of our men started in pursuit. After following the trail about five miles we found where the cattle had been butchered, but not a particle of the meat could be found. We afterwards learned that the meat had been sunk to the bottom of a slough near at hand. Enraged at the loss of the cattle, we maneuvered some three hours to revenge ourselves on these thieves, but they were too cunning to be caught within the range of our rifles, and we were forced to give up the chase and return to camp.

We now pursued our way across the desert to Truckee river, thence up that stream to Truckee's (afterward Donner's) Lake. While at this place we received the first intelligence of the conquest of California by the United States, which caused great rejoicing in our little company. This news was furnished us by Mr. Green Patterson, who was on his way east to furnish provisions for some of his friends in our rear. Our next difficulty was to ascend the dividing ridge of the Sierra Nevada. This was accomplished in two days, taking up one wagon at a time. We now felt that the backbone of our journey was broken, and

that in a few days we should rest from our labors on the beautiful plains and in the healthy valleys of California. On the first day of October, 1846, at about 4 o'clock P. M., the long-sought haven appeared in view, and at sundown of that day we encamped in the lovely valley of the Sacramento.

A few facts in regard to the loss of the Donner party, which I believe have never been published, may be in place here. While near the summit of the Rocky Mountains, the California emigrants were met by an agent sent out from California by the projectors of the Bear Flag revolution, to collect the emigrants of that year and bring them in, in a body, the better to facilitate their designs in California. In order to accomplish this the agent argued that the route south of Salt Lake was better and shorter than the one hitherto traveled. This argument was opposed by Greenwood and other mountaineers. They represented the proposed route as being without grass and water, during the dry season, for most of the way, and if any of the emigration went that way they would undoubtedly lose most of their cattle and run the risk of perishing themselves. The consequence was that the company of emigrants was divided; part went south of Salt Lake, and the wiser and more prudent kept the old and beaten way. They that went south of the lake found to their sorrow that Greenwood had spoken the truth, for while crossing the sandy desert some of them lost all of their cattle, and the remaining teams were so weak that they made but slow progress. Others again refused to lighten their wagons so as to relieve their teams. The consequence was that the Donner party fell behind and perished in the mountains.

As soon as it was known in Sutter's Fort that we had arrived in California, Captain Swift, of Fremont's battalion, visited our camp to solicit volunteers to reconquer the Spaniards in California. We say reconquer, from the fact that soon after the American flag had been raised by Commodore Sloat in Monterey and San Francisco, Colonel Fremont, with a small band of hardy mountaineers, had marched from San Francisco to Los Angeles, and had displayed such bravery that the Californians had yielded without firing a gun. But this state of things did not last long, for as soon as Fremont returned to Monterey to take charge of the Territory the Spaniards raised *en masse*, drove out the guards left by Fremont at the different pueblos, and bid defiance to the bold invaders of their country. It therefore became necessary for Fremont to organize his forces before he could reconquer the country. Some ten of the unmarried men of our company volunteered under Captain Swift, and immediately left to join Colonel Fremont at Sutter's Fort. From this place, some six days later, the gallant Fremont, with his little battalion, crossed the Sacramento river on his way to Benicia, there to take shipping for Los Angeles. After remaining at Sutter's Fort a few days to recruit our cattle and to procure fresh provisions, we moved down the country, anxious to find a resting place, that we might prepare for the winter. About the first of November we reached the pueblo at San Jose. While at that place we were informed that we could find empty houses and shelter from the storms of the coming winter in the old Mission of Santa Clara. On reaching Santa Clara, we found the old Mission buildings in a wretched condition. The most of those not occupied by Spaniards and Indians, were without windows or chimneys, the tile of the roof out of place, and altogether we found ourselves little better protected than when in our open wagons. By the middle of November the number of

emigrants had increased, in Santa Clara, to eighty women and children, twenty-five men, and some six or eight boys old enough to shoulder a rifle, but thought to be too young to join Fremont's Battalion.

The season had been very dry on the plains, many of the streams had become dry, or the water stood in holes, stagnant and unhealthy, many of the emigrants had been attacked with typhoid, or what was known on the road as the camp fever. This disease still prevailed after we had arrived at Santa Clara, so that fourteen of our number died before the first of February. The rainy season commenced with unusual violence, and the water leaked through the tile roofs, until the adobe floors, in some instances, became mortar. In some of the rooms there were small ponds, and our beds and clothing became damp and unhealthy, provisions scarce, medicines and other necessaries of life impossible to be had. The sick suffered untold miseries. In one instance an old woman died; and after she had been lifted from her bed and prepared for burial, the bed had to be scraped from the adobe floor with a hoe; for so decayed had the bed-tick and feathers become that they could not be handled with the hands. In one instance a Mr. —, who had recovered from a sick bed sufficiently to be able to render some assistance in taking care of his suffering wife and child, appropriated three boards belonging to another, to construct a rude bedstead to keep them from the damp adobe floor, the owner refusing to sell the lumber for money. In a few days the wife and child both died, when the bedstead was made into rough coffins in which to bury the dead. After the war was over this poor man was hauled up before the Alcalde, fined twenty-five dollars, locked up in the calaboose, and his wagon and team levied upon to pay the fine. This Alcalde had been appointed by one of our web-footed gentlemen of the American Navy.

As soon as Fremont had raised all the volunteers he could obtain among the emigrants, he marched for the lower country, unprotected save by the navy. Colonel Fremont had left orders with the commanding officer at San Francisco, to issue rations to the emigrants in Santa Clara, but these rations were like angel's visits, few and far between. The Spaniards refused to sell us meat and other provisions, and starvation began to stare some of us in the face. To add to our other troubles, as soon as Colonel Fremont had left for the lower country, the Spaniards in the upper part of the State flew to arms; and with Colonel Sanchez at their head, who—after taking prisoner Lieutenant Bartlett, of the navy, with some eight sailors who were out on a foraging expedition—besieged the emigrants in Santa Clara.

Up to this time we had sought to conciliate rather than aggravate the Spaniards but our condition had now become desperate, and we found that the only chance to obtain provisions was to appropriate the fat cattle of the Spaniards, that were running in abundance near the Mission, and we soon found ourselves in fighting condition on fresh beef without salt.

All hands were now busy in fortifying the old Mission of Santa Clara, and preparing to give our foe a gallant reception; but the Spaniards though boasting that they would soon appropriate the pretty *Señoras blancas* to their own use, failed to come near enough to measure arms with our mountain rifles.

While collecting his forces, Colonel Sanchez had selected a canyon in the hills between the bay of San Francisco and the ocean, where he hoped to surprise the Americans, and conquer the country at a single dash; but the brave Captain Weber,

ever on the alert, soon discovered his hiding place, and prepared to meet him. Captain Weber, aware that he was not able to collect Sanchez with the handful of men he had been able to collect in Santa Clara and San Jose, marched to San Francisco, where he was joined by Lieutenant Stansit, with thirty-two marines, one six pound field piece, six artillerymen, and Captain Martin with a small company of volunteers, making in all about ninety men, with Captain Mardsen in chief command.

As soon as Sanchez discovered that Weber had gone to San Francisco, he, Sanchez, moved up and encamped near Santa Clara, where he kept the emigrants in close quarters until the memorable battle of Santa Clara.

The two armies met on the first day of January, 1847, on the road to San Francisco, about ten miles west of Santa Clara. The Spaniards, mounted on good horses, would charge up to within two hundred, or two hundred and fifty yards of the Americans, discharge their muskets and retreat to a safe distance, where they would reform, load and charge again. This kind of running fight was kept up until within half a mile of Santa Clara. By this time the blood of the emigrants became too warm to be kept within the walls of the old Mission, and fourteen of them crept out through the mustard and attacked them in their rear. This ended the fight. The Spaniards retreated to their camp and the Americans marched in triumph into Santa Clara, where they were received with shouts and joyful exclamations by both the men and women of that place. The Spaniards lost eight men, killed and wounded, in this battle, but no blood was spilled on the American side. The grape-shot from the field pieces kept the Spaniards at long range during the fight. On the eighth day of January, 1847, the Americans having been reinforced by about sixty men, under Captain Madlocks, of Monterey, the Spaniards gave up the struggle as hopeless, marched out of their camp and laid down their arms. This ended the war in the upper Department of California. The wearied emigrant now felt that he could go forth under the stars and stripes, with none to molest or make him afraid.

A short account of the death of Foster at Salinas may be of some interest to the reader. Before Fremont had started for the lower country, Captain Burrus left San Jose with about thirty or forty men to join Fremont at Monterey. On approaching near the Salinas plains Captain Burrus halted his company and sent out a scout to reconnoitre, and see that all was clear before he attempted to cross the plains. This scouting party, as I have before stated, consisted of James Haze, — Foster, Thos. Hill, James Salmon, several Delaware Indians and two Walla Walla Indians. On approaching the plains Mr. Haze and his companions discovered a company of men encamped some distance off, and being undetermined who they were, returned and reported what they had seen to Captain Burrus. The Captain then ordered them to return and find out who they were. In the meantime Burrus moved off to the left, behind some hills, and camped for the day. On returning near the plains Mr. Haze saw that he had been discovered by the Spaniards, who had placed themselves in position to cut off his retreat, and he found himself surrounded by some forty or fifty well mounted Spaniards, and his only chance was to retreat into a clump of oak trees and defend himself until Burrus should come to the rescue. This Burrus neglected to do, and Haze and his companions were obliged to defend themselves against this superior force for about four hours before they were relieved by Burrus. One Spaniard

took shelter behind a tree, where he had a chance to take deliberate aim, and before he could be dislodged killed Foster and wounded Haze in the thigh. At length, while loading his gun, he exposed his body, so that Haze placed a ball in his hip, which brought him to the ground. He was afterwards tomahawked, scalped, and stripped of his serape and hat by Tom Hill. The Spaniards were frequently bantered to come out and take a fair fight. At last Tom Hill said, "You come here, me kill you. You can't fight better than one woman." At length they were charged upon by three Spaniards armed with lassoes, and the scene was quite exciting for a few moments, but soon over. Haze brought one down with his rifle and Salmon another; but Hill scorned to take such advantage of his foe, and putting down his rifle, drew his tomahawk and prepared to meet him on fair ground. The strife was soon over, for as soon as the Spaniard made the first pass, Tom parried the thrust and struck the Spaniard in the forehead with his tomahawk, which brought him to the ground, where he deliberately tore off his scalp. During the remainder of the battle the Spaniards kept at long range, not caring to come within close quarters with Haze and his Indians.

Captain Burrus with his force was but a short distance from the scene of conflict, but instead of pushing forward to his relief, he had encamped behind a high hill, where he was entirely out of hearing of Haze's guns. Here he remained until late in the afternoon, when some of his men went to the top of the hill to reconnoitre, when they discovered Haze and his Indians still defending themselves against the Spaniards. They immediately reported to Captain Burrus, but that functionary thought they could get along without him. This so enraged the men that they declared their intention to go to the assistance of Haze, his orders to the contrary notwithstanding. Burrus, finding himself in the minority, took the lead and ordered his men to follow. The Spaniards had been watching Burrus' movements, and as soon as they discovered him approaching withdrew from the contest and prepared to meet Burrus. Burrus, with more courage than prudence, as soon as he came near enough to the Spaniards ordered his men to fire, and immediately gave the word to charge, supposing he could make an easy victory with empty rifles without bayonets. De La Tory saw his advantage, and advanced with pistols and lassoes to meet him. At this critical moment a Cherokee Indian, with one or two others who had fallen out of the ranks, came up and opened fire on the right of the Spaniards, who, supposing that Fremont was attacking them, broke and fled. If it had not been for this lucky incident the Americans would have been all cut off. Captain Burrus paid for this rash act with his own life, being killed by a pistol shot fired by De La Tory.

The Spaniards, feeling that all was lost in the upper department of California, concentrated their forces near Los Angeles for a final struggle. Colonel Fremont moved southward in pursuit of De La Tory, while Commodore Stockton anchored his fleet at San Pedro, to await the arrival of Colonels Kearny and Cook, who were approaching California from New Mexico. To forward the arrival of Kearny, Commodore Stockton dispatched Lieutenant Gellispie with an escort of fifteen men, to meet and hurry him along as fast as possible. As soon as Gellispie met Kearny, he selected fifteen of his old dragoons, making, with Gellispie's escort, thirty men, and started on a forced march to join Stockton at San Pedro. Just after taking up his line of

march, the morning after he left Cook, Kearny discovered some eighty Spaniards about one mile in advance, in the act of taking their breakfast, and supposing that he could surprise them before they would be ready for action, ordered a charge led off by himself at full gallop, but soon found to his sorrow that the Spaniards were not so easily surprised. Kearny's men, being on jaded horses, were scattered in the rear, while the enemy, with fresh horses, and outnumbering the Americans two to one, were anxious for the fray. As soon as the Americans came up, the Spaniards opened to the right and left, as if to leave the road open for Kearny to pass through, and as soon as he was entrapped in the net, they wheeled with their lances and attacked both in the front and rear. In this engagement both Kearny and his men showed consummate skill in the use of the sword; for, in a very few moments the ground was strewn with the dead. At one time General Kearny was attacked by five lances coming from different directions, and my informant says he saw no chance for him to extricate himself, but in the twinkling of an eye he parried their thrusts, cut off their lances, and cut down two of the Spaniards. The Spaniards, after a number of charges, broke, and left the field. In this encounter Kearny lost fifteen, killed, and the enemy about an equal number. After burying the dead, Kearny pursued his way and joined Stockton at San Pedro. As soon as he arrived there, Commodore Stockton landed the marines and sailors from the fleet, and took up his line of march for Los Angeles. Soon after they left San Pedro they were attacked by the Spaniards, but after keeping up a running fight for two days, the Spaniards fell back and surrendered to Fremont, between Los Angeles and Santa Barbara.

And now Peace, with her balmy wings, settled down on the lovely valleys and beautiful hill sides of California. The opening spring was warm and delightful; all nature looked gay and lovely, and the tumult of war was forgotten; the sword and spear were turned into plowshares and pruning hooks; the farmer went forth to till the soil; the merchant to his goods; the mechanic to his workshop; and peace and plenty smiled on every side. Fanned by the gentle breeze of the Pacific, the emigrant looked back over the toils of his long journey, and felt secure from the scourge of fever and sword; he looked forward to years of quiet prosperity, little dreaming that in four short years a great State would arise on the shores of the Pacific, and that the gold of the Sierras, and the precious metals of the barren hills and plains of the Rocky Mountains would gladden the commerce of the world. Thus was it decreed by a wise Providence that the treasures so long hidden in the ravines and hill sides of California should be brought forth, not only to gladden the heart of the toiling miuer, but to bring comfort and plenty to the destitute at home; that agriculture should flourish on those broad plains and in the rich valleys, and, with its golden grain, feed the starving of the world; that cities, and towns, and villages, should spring up as if by magic; that the hills should be clothed with the vine and the fig tree; that manufactories should increase and flourish; that the Pagan should be brought in contact with enlightened Christianity, and the gospel should go forth and bless the world; and the aged pioneer of 1846, with his locks whiteued, his steps enfeebled with the toils of three-score years, while seated on some pinnacle of her lofty mountains, he wipes the moist drops from his wrinkled face, and while the free mountain breeze fans his aged brow, he sends up

a prayer of thanksgiving to the preserver of his existence, who has spared him to look down on the broad fields, great cities and beautiful hamlets, which he has watched from the hour of their existence.

About the 15th of December, 1846, the first Protestant sermon was preached in California, and from that time until the first of February, 1847, meetings were kept up regularly every Sunday evening. Nor was the education of the young neglected, for, soon after we arrived in Santa Clara a school for the instruction of our children was commenced by Mrs. Olive Isbell, and when sickness prevented her from attending to her duties, it was continued by Mr. West until the emigrants left Santa Clara.

In February, 1847, the greater part of the emigrants left Santa Clara and settled in other parts of the State, San Jose, Santa Cruz and Monterey receiving the greater portion. Those who attempted to settle in and around Santa Clara were driven off by the military forces during the next summer. The emigrants having settled themselves in the different parts of the country, nothing occurred to disturb the peace and harmony of their lives, except now and then a murder, an account of one of which I will relate, to show the prompt manner in which justice was meted out by the Alcaldes. During the summer of 1847 a Mexican, having become jealous of his wife—whether the cause was real or only existed in his mind, we know not—stabbed her to the heart with a large sheath knife. As soon as he had committed the murder he gave the body of his wife to her sister and fled for refuge to the old Mission Church in Santa Cruz. Finding himself unable to gain an entrance into the church, he stuck his finger into the key-hole of the door, and with stoical calmness awaited the arrival of his pursuers. Before his murdered victim was laid in her last resting place the Alcaldes had summoned twelve jurors to appear forthwith to try the murderer. The jury, after answering to their names, and without being sworn, were ordered to take their seats and bring in a verdict according to the testimony. The witnesses were the sister and daughter of the deceased, and the knife—showing blood four inches from the point—with which the deed had been committed. The case was a clear one, and the jury, after being out about fifteen minutes, brought in a verdict of guilty, and one of them, at least, said the prisoner was guilty and ought to be shot. After the verdict was rendered the prisoner was asked if he had anything to say why sentence of death should not be pronounced against him. The answer being in the negative, the sentence was pronounced, as near as can be remembered, in the following words: "You shall be taken from this place to the calaboose from whence you came, and on next Friday you shall be taken to the place of execution and shot until you are dead." After thinking the matter over very seriously for a few minutes, the prisoner asked, "When did you say I must die?" He was answered, "On the day after to-morrow—Friday." The prisoner replied, with a shrug of the shoulders, "Very good." Six young Spaniards, two of them nephews of the murdered woman, volunteered to do the shooting, and on Friday, in the presence of a large concourse of people, he was led forth and shot until he was dead, his own children and the friends of his wife witnessing the execution. Had justice been meted out to transgressors in after years as promptly as it was in this case, it would have precluded the necessity of vigilance committees in California.

The business of the country at this time was mainly stock-

raising and lumbering, and the circulating medium was hides, tallow and lumber. There was very little money in the country, and business was transacted to a great extent without that commodity. The American population had become so scattered that there was very little chance to organize society or establish schools, and society in California was in a wretched condition. The Sabbath was used by Californians as a day of recreation and sport, such as bull-fighting, cock-fighting, horse-racing, drinking and gambling, with a fandango at night, many of the American and foreign population joining in the sport.

In the spring of 1848 a report was circulated that workmen, while digging the tail race of Sutter's mill (now Coloma), in the California mountains, had discovered small quantities of gold. This was thought not improbable, as gold had been found in small quantities, and placer diggings had been worked for years in the vicinity of Los Angeles and San Diego. The next report was that Marshall and his men had quit work on the mill and were making an ounce a day each, in gold; and still another that fabulous quantities of the precious metal had been found, and all that was necessary was to go to the mines, shovel up your pile, and return home. The inhabitants of California became wild with excitement. Mills were allowed to stand still; farms were forsaken, the merchant packed up his goods; the mechanic packed up his tools, and all started for the mines.

In 1847 he moved from Santa Clara to Soquel, and was engaged the first season in building a saw mill for Michael Lodge, on Soquel creek, on the present site of the town of Soquel.

During the summer of that year, while work was scarce, the Judge passed away his time in the manufacture of a billiard table, the first one ever built in California. It was built of red-wood lumber, and was taken to Monterey and set up. In the spring of 1848 Mr. Hecox thought he would try his hand at the mill business, and rented the mill he had built for Lodge. It was during the early spring that the news of the discovery of gold reached them. It was rumored that an ounce a day to the man was the smallest amount that could possibly be made. Of course this created a great excitement, and the mill hands all left for richer fields, and of a necessity the mill had to close. The Judge caught the fever and went with the rest to the mines. He was among the party that discovered the rich diggings at Hangtown.

On their way to the mines they stopped at Webber's Camp, about five miles from Coloma. The Judge had two partners. The partners went out to mine, while the Judge remained at camp and made rockers, which were just then in great demand. The partners discovered rich diggings on the south fork of the American river. A party of eight was made up, and they silently stole away to the rich placers. They started with a team, and at night they camped at the place that was afterwards called Hangtown, and now Placerville. Those who remained at Webber Camp, on finding that the Judge's party had left, followed them, and coming to Hangtown they were searching around for the runaways and prospecting the while. The prospectors discovered the rich diggings and concluded to go no farther. From this discovery Hangtown soon became very famous, and thousands flocked there to enrich themselves from its auriferous gulches and creek beds.

Hecox's party, on hearing of the rich find, came back to Hangtown, and on the afternoon of the day they arrived the party picked up six pounds of gold.

In July, Judge Hecox returned to Santa Cruz, where he was taken sick, which lasted him six weeks.

On the first of September he concluded to return to the mines again. On arriving at the Mokelumne river he met Captain Aram. The Captain had some goods there, but was without teams to convey them to the mines. The Judge took him and his goods up to near Sonora. The goods were readily sold at 400 per cent above cost. They were gone but five days, and cleared \$2,200.

In the fall of 1848 the Judge returned again to Santa Cruz, where he has lived ever since.

In the winter of 1848-9 he sold goods for William C. Parker & Co., and in June, 1849, he opened a store in Santa Cruz with Elijah Anthony, who is still a resident of Santa Cruz.

In the fall of 1849 Hecox was elected Alcalde. In the winter of 1850 the business of his office became quite lively, so that in less than two months he had sixty-three cases on his docket—mostly criminal. All the cases that came before the courts in those early times had to be tried without any established rules of law, and the Judge says he ruled from his sense of justice and what good horse sense he possessed.

He held this office until the State laws came in force and a Justice of the Peace elected.

In 1852 he was elected a Justice of the Peace, which office he held two terms. He was then elected Public Administrator. This office he held two years and six months, when he was again elected Justice of the Peace, and held two more terms. At the close of the second term he was elected Associate Justice of the County Court; Associate of Judge Bouckius, now of Watsonville.

In 1861 Judge Hecox was elected County Treasurer of Santa Cruz county, and held that office with honor to himself and credit to his county for two years and six months, his time running over under the amended law.

Some time after his term of office as Treasurer had expired, the Government erected a lighthouse at Santa Cruz point, and Judge Hecox was placed in charge of it. That position he has held continuously to the present time; and though the light of his life may burn dimly in its socket, yet he keeps the light bright that guides the storm-beat mariner on his way.

The old Judge carries his years well, and looks a much younger man than he is. The good wife who shared the trials of the plains with him in those days when it tried the mettle of women, has been his true companion in all the years that have gone since they plighted their troths, and she still remains to cheer his footsteps toward the shores of that brighter world, where the light of eternity never dims and the days and nights are as one in glory. May the declining years of this old couple be pleasant, and their last moments the happiest of their lives.

Three of their children that crossed the plains with them are still living in different parts of this coast, and are all married. The eldest, Mrs. Mary E. Stampley, resides at Carson City, Nevada; the second, Mrs. C. M. Brown, resides in San Francisco; the third, Adna H. Hecox, is engaged in the livery business in San Luis Obispo. Four children born to them in California are still living, two of them are married. Mrs. Matilda Longly resides in Santa Cruz, also Mrs. A. Rigg; Miss Laura J. Hecox resides with her parents. This young lady is quite a student of conchology, and her display of shells and cabinet specimens is greatly admired by all who visit the lighthouse. The youngest child, Orville S. Hecox, is also at home with his parents.

## FIRST PROTESTANT WORSHIP IN SANTA CRUZ.

Mr. A. A. Hecox appears to have commenced Protestant public worship in Santa Cruz. He was an authorized Christian minister in the Methodist Episcopal church. Worship was first held at the house of John D. Green, in August, 1847, and after that in the house of J. G. T. Dunleavy.

Mr. Hecox thinks he preached the first Protestant sermon in California at the funeral of a Miss Hitchcock, who died at San Jose, about December 15, 1846. "Feeble in body and leaning upon a staff he made his way to the house of mourning, where he found a few of the relatives of the deceased, who had assembled to bid farewell to their departed sister who had fallen far, far from home." His remarks were based upon the following words "Remember how short my time is."

After Mr. Hecox removed to Santa Cruz he was called upon to attend the funeral of a young man who was killed at Soquel, by the falling of a tree, about May 1, 1847. The sermon was preached in the old adobe building, now known as the "Eagle Hotel."

The first Methodist class was formed the latter part of February 1848, and the Rev. E. Antony elected preacher, and Mr. Hecox appointed in charge of the work in San Jose.

The gold discovery, however, drew off the people very suddenly, in the latter part of the year, and public worship was practically suspended for the time.

## FRANCISCO ALZINO.

Francisco Alzino, came to California in 1846, and to Santa Cruz in the fall of 1847. He went to the mines awhile when gold was discovered, but he has resided here ever since. He has long been the acknowledged and trusted interpreter, between the Spanish and English speaking people hereabout. He was the first Sheriff of Santa Cruz county.

## ALFRED BALDWIN.

Alfred Baldwin came in 1846. When a boy, living in Delaware Co., New York, he got very much interested in this Pacific region, through reading Lewis and Clark's journal.

The desire to see this country that was said to have no cold winters, grew upon him. Being in St. Louis in 1845 when a party was starting overland to Oregon, he joined it.

They reached their destination in the fall of 1845. Mr. Baldwin came to San Francisco early in 1846. He very soon enlisted under Purser James H. Watmough, purser of the sloop of war "Portsmouth," with others, to see that there was no resistance to the flag of the United States, which had then just been raised. They were stationed at San Jose.

While they were there news came down from the Mission San Jose, that Indians from the San Joaquin neighborhood were making their usual raids and stealing all the horses.

This was an old habit of the Indians, and frontier ranchos, like Marsh's or Livermore's, could not keep horses.

The spirit of the new flag did not propose to submit to these depredations. So, very promptly, Capt. Watmough organized a party to go and look after these matters. It consisted of some twenty-five or thirty men.

They went to the Indians' lurking place on the Stanislaus river, and there camped for the night. By and by, in the darkness, came rushing on them a band of horses.

The Indians had stolen them from around the Missiou, as he-

fore remarked, and now as they thought they were driving them into their own secure retreat, they were driving them into the hands of our encamped force.

The horses were secured and brought back, but the Indians themselves succeeded in getting away into the willows and thickets. Returning to San Jose, the party was ordered at once to go south in a vessel named "Sterling" to help take care of things there. Getting a little below Monterey, they met the "Vandalia" coming up with orders that they should return to Monterey, and there fit out an expedition and proceed in force down the coast, by land. Back to Monterey they came. Men were sent to the Sacramento Valley to get horses to mount the expedition. Mr. Baldwin, meanwhile, worked at his trade in Monterey getting the harnesses ready for the hauling of the cannon.

In the month of November, 1846, the requisite number of horses having been obtained, were about to be driven across the Salinas plain toward Monterey.

But just here, Pio Pico, who had heard of this coming band of horses, confronts them with a force of Californians.

Before he gets the horses, however, the men in charge of them turn them aside to a rancho in the hills, and on the next day go out to disperse the opposing California forces.

## THE BATTLE OF THE SALINAS.

The battle of the Salinas resulted, and it went very hard with our few men. It is said to have been the only hattle during the struggle for American rule in California, that did go hard with our forces. The record is that Capt. Foster, the officer in command, was killed and eleven of his men. But the horses were not captured. That night their faithful Indian guide, "Tom," broke through and carried the news to Monterey. The entire force there marched immediately over to the Salinas, but no enemy was any longer to be found. The horses were obtained, the expedition was gotten ready and moved down the country. Of course in December and onward, they encountered the rainy season, and the storms in the St. Inez mountains were terrible; but they got through at last, and accomplished the object of their equipment.

Mr. Baldwin was mustered out of service with the rest in Los Angeles, in April, 1847, and returning, came to Santa Cruz in the fall, reaching here in December, 1847, and has lived here ever since.

Alfred Baldwin was born in Rensselaerville, Albany Co., N. Y. in 1816, and lived in that section until 1844, when he went to New Orleans by water, and then up the river to St. Louis. On the 2d of May, 1845, he started with a company from St. Louis for Oregon. They started with 300 wagons, but finding that number too large for one party they divided. Mr. Baldwin's company reached Portland and Oregon City after many trials.

At Portland he helped erect the first frame dwelling ever built there. Here he met Mr. R. C. Kirby, now of Santa Cruz, and they, in company with about fifty others, started for California, Sutter's Fort being the objective point. At San Francisco nearly all enlisted under Fremont.

In 1846 he married Miss Fannie Willard, a native of Leominster, Mass., who came in the spring of the same year to Santa Cruz. Mr. Baldwin has a pretty residence on one of the chief residence streets of Santa Cruz, which has been sketched for this work.

RICHARD C. KIRBY.

Mr. R. C. Kirby, who, since 1850, has been extensively engaged in the manufacture of leather in Santa Cruz, was born in 1817, in Staffordshire, England. Having served a seven years' apprenticeship to the business in Dudley, he left England in 1842 to try his fortunes in the United States. He worked first in New York and then in New London, Connecticut, whence in 1843, the spirit of adventure seized him; he shipped on the whale ship "Morrison," Capt. Green, master, bound for Okhotsk Bay, on the coast of Asia. They touched at Cape de Verde, St. Paul and other islands. Made a short stay at Van Dicman's Land, rounded the Cape of Good Hope, visited Otaheite, and in the spring of 1844, found themselves at the Sandwich Islands. Here fresh provisions were purchased and all necessary preparations were made for the summer whaling cruise--when work began in earnest.

In the autumn, after not a very successful "find" of oil, we left Okhotsk and sailed for the Straits of Juan de Fuca, anchoring in the neighborhood of two other whalers, in a small bay opposite Vancouver's Island.

The master of one of the other vessels was cousin to Captain Green and bore the same name, and there was now commenced a great deal of what sailors call "gammoning" or visiting between the ships, so that it was nothing unusual to see a whale boat with men in it on any evening.

The subject of this sketch began to realize seriously about this time that he had no special vocation for the sea, and he had had his fill of whaling and whale oil. Two others on the "Morrison" and three on the "Cousins" ship were of the same mind. They therefore entered into an agreement to leave as soon as a fair opportunity offered. Each of the number was a good mechanic, and not one doubted of success could they reach some American settlement. Oregon--some point on the Columbia River was their object. Accordingly one moonlight night when the two Green's visitors were having a jovial carouse in the cabin of the "Morrison," the party of six gently dropped into a whale boat and put off.

All night they rowed, keeping land in sight. In the morning they tried to put in near the mouth of the Chalet River to obtain if possible some food and water--articles with which they had been wholly unable to provide themselves from the ship. Indians, however, came hastening down to the beach and with unfriendly gestures tried to surround them and the boat. Our refugees offered a few knives for some dried salmon and obtained it. They then made signs that they would land with a keg for water. Instead, they hurriedly pushed the boat off and left. The Indians took to their canoes and followed firing a volley of arrows now and then, and they had made over ten miles seaward before their enemies gave up the chase. In those days the captains of deserted whalers would offer Indians a good price to capture absconded sailors, and it was no uncommon thing to see a couple of them bringing a fugitive in, bodily. To this fact they attributed their bad treatment on this occasion.

They now rowed, hoping for a better reception elsewhere, and the following day at noon, having been thirty-six hours without water, they landed on a beach near which a pure spring of water was rushing out of the bank. Observing here the foot-prints of Indians, they filled their keg and at once put to sea again.

Head winds from the south hindered their progress and kept the sail valueless, but by the help of the boat's chart and compass they lost no way.

Arriving off Gray's Harbor towards evening of the second night, they found the breakers rolling very high on the bar, and thought it safest to pull out to sea again. To keep the boat from drifting near them during the night, they made the oars fast to the warps and threw them out ahead. But before daylight a heavy gale from the south set in with torrents of rain and we found ourselves drifted nearly into the breakers. We dared not take in the oars for fear the boat would slew around and swamp us. All efforts were directed to keeping her square, hoping in this way to ride over the waves to the shore. Finally, one breaker opened and we were swamped. Three of our number, Truesdale, Fisher, and myself, managed to seize on the warp which the oars had kept afloat, and in this way we were carried over the bar, and dashed, more dead than alive, on a small sand island at the mouth of the bay. The other poor fellows went down. Truesdale dragged us from the edge of the water to a sand hillock at a little distance. The boat's sail, which had been landed near by, he pulled over us and we soon slept heavily.

In the morning Truesdale rose first and took a survey of our situation, waking us up with the alarming news that we were on a sand island, destitute of water. A porpoise and a sea gull, both killed in the storm, lay near us on the shore, and those we ate raw most thankfully.

On the other side of the hilly dome, we found our boat with a hole stove in her side through which the snag protruded that had beld her fast for us. But for this we must certainly have perished on the island.

With part of our clothing we stopped up the hole, and finding our oars also, we got her afloat and rowed across the channel southward to the mainland where we camped for the night, tormented by mosquitoes, which showed so marked a preference for a foreigner over native Americans, that in the morning I could with difficulty see out of my eyes.

Famishing with thirst we got up and licked the heavy dew from off the grass. Searching for Indians from whom we could obtain food and water, we came upon some blackcherry bushes, and satisfied both hunger and thirst with the fruit.

We now returned to our boat which was anchored on the flats. The morning was beautiful after the storm, but with our reduced number we did not dare to put to sea again. We therefore hoisted sail and proceeded up the bay.

In about two hours we discovered, smoke rising on the southern shore and at once made for the spot. We ran our boat on a lovely beach and found a wigwam containing an Indian and two squaws close by.

By signs we gave them to understand our want of food and water, and these were at once responded to by the present of a large roasted salmon and a gourd of water. We concluded to rest here that day and the next night. On the following morning we found that our host had stolen out of the boat, all our few possessions--the razors, scissors and other traps with which we had provided ourselves for barter with the Indians, and he now made signs that we should depart. Pointing to the opposite shore he let us know that we should find plenty of Indians there. We could but follow his advice. He gave us another salmon and we set out.

After rowing some hours we found ourselves at the mouth of the Chelallis river. We proceeded up it a few miles--camped on the bank that night, and in the morning had not run a mile

before meeting a canoe containing an Indian and a squaw. In answer to our signs they approached us and let us understand that they were going duck shooting. The Indian presented us with a roasted salmon and finally turned his canoe head upstream and made signs for us to follow, which we did, and in about an hour we were in sight of a large Indian village. The Indians appeared much surprised at our presence but were not unfriendly.

We were immediately provided with more salmon and some cake made of pressed huckleberries. One of their number was shortly dispatched up the river; the others got into our boat and examined every part curiously; then spent the rest of the day holding a sort of a town meeting about us.

Near sunset the messenger returned with some eight canoes containing besides Indians, their squaws, papooses, and their chief "Jim," a young fellow with one eye.

A great powwow now took place, at the conclusion of which the chief ordered eight of his men into our boat and motioned us to enter and sit in the stern with himself and squaw. The oars were now put aside and the Indians paddled us up the river to chief Jim's village, five miles distant. The night was lovely and the plaintive chanting of the boatmen most soothing to our weary spirits.

It was now night and the chief kindly provided us with blankets and more salmon. A little salt would have added relish to the meal but this luxury was not to be had.

We remained with these friendly Indians more than three weeks and managed to pick up during that time a good deal of the jargon dialect which proved useful to us afterwards. "Boston Tillicum" was jargon for American man, and "King George's man" for an Englishman.

Our visit had lasted a week when the good chief said that he wanted us to build him a "Boston" house. (They had seen frame and log houses at Chenook, on the Columbia.) They had a good supply of axes which they had procured from the Hudson Bay Company, and as my two companions, being Americans, were skillful in the use of this instrument, we went to work with a will; cut down a large cedar tree and split it into stakes, fastening the slabs together with stout hazel withes, for they had no nails, we constructed a "Boston" house, 20 by 30 feet, to chief Jim's very great satisfaction. This occupied us a little more than two weeks. The chief understanding well our anxiety to reach a settlement of "Boston Tillicums" made us an offer to pilot us across the country to Chenook for the gift of our whale boat. The bargain was gladly accepted, and a number of Indians were detailed to take charge of us.

We passed through several Indian tribes, who entertained us kindly and furnished our guides with canoes for crossing the various streams, and lastly Shoal Water Bay, and in due time found ourselves at Chenook. At our request our escort placed us under further obligation by taking us across the river to Astoria where we bid them a grateful farewell. This was in the fall of 1845.\*

Mr. Burnett, who then had charge of the small fort at Astoria, received us with the greatest hospitality.

At this place I learned that Gov. Abernethy and a Mr. Ford,

\*It may be as well to record here that three months afterward Jonathan Truesdale, who was by this time well versed in the Indian dialect, returned with another chief to the Chehalis river and repurchased our boat back with a good rifle. He brought it overland to the Columbia, the Indians helping to make the portages. It was the pilot boat of the Columbia for many years after.

at Oregon City, had a small Tannery. Leaving Fisher and Truesdale at Astoria, I went in a canoe to see them. (My wardrobe at this time consisted simply of a shirt and a pair of pantaloons.) I found the yard with leather in the vats awaiting a currier, and I was so fortunate as to procure a set of currier's tools which had been brought out by the Methodist Mission. It was not long before I had the leather dressed, and as there were already two or three shoe makers in the place (among them Mr. Alfred Baldwin, long a resident of this city), the citizens, both English and Americans who had previously worn only moccasins in the streets, now went properly shod.

In the following spring, being desirous on my own account to locate a tannery in some favorable place, I traveled with Alfred Baldwin over all the settled part of Oregon. Returning to Oregon City, I met two gentlemen, Messrs. Pomeroy and Helges, builders, who offered to supply all the capital I should want if I would start a yard with them, the yard to be located above the falls on Nesmith Smith's place. We had commenced operations when the British sloop of war "Modeste" arrived at Fort Vancouver. This was during the dispute respecting the Northwestern boundary line. The two gentlemen next morning came to me, anxious to withdraw from the contract, as it was uncertain what country our tannery would be in. They offered to settle with me on liberal terms; such, in fact, as would afford me an excellent outfit for my trip to California. Besides this, they presented me with a fine horse for my journey there.

I now started with a large party for this State, but we had not advanced very far when there was great discontent. There were so many French Canadians, with their squaws and children, that movement was necessarily slow. We, therefore, broke up into companies, of which ours was the smallest. We could now hasten on.

In the Umpqua mountains, we fell in with a party of Oregonians returning from California with cattle. They advised us to beware of the Rogue River Indians, informing us that the Womban and Wood's party of eight, who had preceded us, had been attacked by them, and some of their number had been badly wounded. They advised us if we fell in with these Indians to show fight instead of retreating before them. This line of action we adopted, and consequently arrived in the Sacramento Valley without loss of any kind, after five weeks' journeying. At our first stopping place we found one of the badly wounded men of the W. W. party. We were met here also by news of the Mexican war.

We traveled, taking Hoc Farm on our way, till we came to Sutter's Fort, at which place I was shortly prostrated by a violent attack of chills and fever. The physician of the Fort had lately died, and my case was treated by an old mountaineer, who administered 60 grains of calomel for a dose. I need not describe the effects of such a remedy. Never was a person so terribly salivated. My life was despaired of. Hearing that Captain Sntter's launch was about to leave for Yerba Buena, with wheat for the Russian Government, whose possessions in this region he had purchased and was paying for, I begged that he would have me put aboard, that I might seek medical advice in that place. To this the Captain acceded, and had me conveyed on a California ox cart to the embarcadero (the former site of Sacramento).

We were six days getting to Yerba Buena. The passengers and crew lay on deck and on the wheat in the hold, while Captain Grimes occupied the little cabin. I was far too low to eat

anything, but old man Grimes gave me every day a little tea (in those days a great luxury), which kept me alive. The landing was made on the beach at Montgomery street, at the foot of Clay. Two men supported me to the City Hotel on Portsmouth Square. I had not been here long when Captain Montgomery, of the United States sloop of war "Portsmouth," saw me, and inquiring my condition, kindly ordered his boatswain to send up some men to carry me to his boat and convey me on board the sloop, where I remained, carefully attended by Dr. Powell, and receiving every possible kindness from the officers, for eleven weeks.

Being now convalescent, Captain Montgomery gave me a permit to stay at the Sonoma Barracks, with orders for rations, until such time as I should be equal to take hold of active life again. I can say now that but for Captain Montgomery and the Doctor, I should not be here to tell my story.

Alfred Baldwin and H. Speel came on board on their way South to join Fremont, to wish me good bye, as they never expected to meet me alive again.

I had promised Captain Sutter, should I live, that I would return to the Fort and dress out for him a lot of leather which his Indians had tanned, and which was intended for muckers and saddles. Accordingly, as soon as I was strong enough, I left Sonoma for that purpose.

At Sutter's Fort I found General Vallejo, his brother Salvador, Lees, Bob Ridley, and others, prisoners taken by the Bear Flag party. Fremont had left his draughtsman in charge of the Fort.

Having dressed Captain Sutter's leather I returned to Yerba Buena, bought a lot in a little valley, in sight of North Beach, through which ran a stream, and put down a small tan yard in company with Philip Pell.

We worked in a few hides and deer skins. The bark we peeled off the trees standing—live oak trees, which grew not far from the Presidio. To crush this bark we had to take the stone out of Grimes' grist mill, which was on Clay, between Montgomery and Kearny streets. Our tools we had made by a blacksmith. The entire arrangement was of the most primitive kind.

Dissatisfied for various reasons, and having previously met Judge Blackburn of Santa Cruz, who told me that he had a small yard with stock in it waiting to be dressed, I sold out to one Atherton my entire interest in the concern for one dollar and came to Santa Cruz, where I made an engagement to dress out the Judge's leather for seventy-five dollars per month and board.

This yard was on Joseph Majors' ranch, the St. Augustine, now called Scott's Valley. This was in the winter of 1847-8, and I had just finished dressing out the stock when the gold fever "broke out."

I at once prepared to leave for the mines, Alfred Baldwin going with me. We went by way of the San Joaquin to Mormon Island, at which place I found many old acquaintances. In three weeks I had made \$3,000; then I returned to Sutter's Fort, the great trading point, and laid in a stock of dry goods for trade with the Indians in the diggings.

Having quadrupled my means, I returned with it to San Francisco for the winter, enjoying whatever there was there of enjoyment for money to purchase.

In the spring of 1849, I started with a few others on a trading expedition to the Southern "diggings." On arriving with our

boat at Stockton, we were persuaded to sell out our stock on favorable terms to a company.

Now we went on a pasear to Mormon Gulch, near Wood's Diggings. On Monday morning, my partner and myself went to work and on Wednesday evening had 11½ lbs. of gold for our pains.

We left this place for the Merced diggings, where we found Fremont and his party and Dr. Cory, of San Jose, and his party, the sole residents. We remained at these diggings till fall, when we again returned to San Francisco. There I was persuaded to invest my easily earned thousands in a most uncertain and hazardous undertaking. The result was, in six months I did not own a dollar. This was the common experience of the first gold finders.

R. C. Kirby now bethought himself that his wisest course would be to return to Santa Cruz and settle down permanently to his legitimate business. The foot-hills of Santa Cruz abounded in chestnut oak, and running streams afforded water power. He reasoned sensibly that the constantly increasing influx of population would create a steady demand for leather. In this he was not mistaken.

In the fall of 1850 he came down and put up a small establishment at Squabble Hollow, a "one horse" affair, to use his own words, where all the work was done by himself. In 1855, being now a married man, he moved his family into town and built a yard on the Mission hill, taking in as partners Mr. Edmund Jones and Mr. Joseph Boston, the firm being known as "Kirby, Jones & Co."

In 1863 he sold out, and immediately purchased of Charles Brown the property on which his present yard is built. The capacity of this establishment is 1,500 hides per month, and the leather with the "R. C. Kirby" stamp has a reputation not only all over California, but in the East also.

During his long residence in Santa Cruz, while the place has grown from an insignificant hamlet to a city of some 5,000 inhabitants, Mr. Kirby has always taken a prominent part in all that concerned its welfare. An ardent advocate of the best public schools, a "Black Republican" when that term was a stigma on the character, a friend to labor and to religious freedom.

ELI MOORE.

Eli Moore and family came to California from Missouri in 1847—father, mother, and five children, arriving here in December. Mr. Moore and Judge Blackburn were friends, and that probably was what induced Moore to come here. He bought the ranch now known by his name, of Bolcoff. The family lived there for some years. They then moved into town that the children might have school privileges.

Mrs. Case was then teaching school, and that leads us to the mention of

B. A. CASE AND WIFE.

B. A. Case, and Mary A. Case, his wife, came to California in 1847. Mr. Case was a native of Connecticut, and Mrs. Case of Vermont. In January, 1848, they came to Santa Cruz, and Mrs. Case began to teach school.

THE FIRST SCHOOL IN SANTA CRUZ.

Here we come upon another very important event, the beginning of schools in Santa Cruz. It holds an even date with the discovery of gold in California, in 1848, but it is of immeasurably greater importance to the town than that event.

Mrs. Case taught school here two summers. Her school-house was her own private house. The long line of teachers that have taught in Santa Cruz, and the longer line that will teach here, will find the name of MARY AMNEY CASE standing at the head of the list.

Mr. Case died in 1871, in Long Valley, Mendocino County; but Mrs. Case is living with us still, and sees almost a thousand scholars taught near by where she began teaching a mere handful.

R. H. SAWIN.

R. H. Sawin came to this State in 1849. He was in the furniture business, as before stated, in New Orleans, when Judge Blackburn left to come to California in 1845. By and by he heard about Blackburn and his friend, Jacob R. Snyder, making shingles in the Santa Cruz mountains. And so he had a growing interest in this far off country even before gold was discovered.

When the news of that event reached New Orleans in December, 1848, it determined him to come here. He made a quick turn of affairs, and joined a party of fifteen, to come through Mexico. They came by way of San Louis Potosi, Guadalajara, and Mazatlan, reaching San Francisco the last of April, 1849. He went to the mines—everybody went to the mines in those days. He went to Wood's Diggings on the Tuolumne River, but was back in San Francisco in July.

During this year, 1849, Blackburn and Snyder were up the Sacramento River, not from Sutter's Fort, trading and making money fast.

Sawin met Harvey Speel in the mines, another friend of Blackburn's, who had gathered plenty of gold. Blackburn wanted Sawin to come to Santa Cruz, and help finish a saw-mill which he had already commenced in what is now known as Blackburn Gulch. He went to work on it in the fall of 1849. Ira Allen was millwright. His wages were \$16 a day up to the following March. The common laborer received \$5 a day. In December, 1849, there was a great rain. The mills on the San Lorenzo went away. They got the mill running at an enormous expense in March, and at that time imported lumber was pouring into San Francisco market to such an extent that the mill would not pay running expenses.

Mr. Sawin, in 1850, planted a crop of potatoes round about where our railroad station and the Pacific Ocean House are. In the fall he went on to the farm which Mr. Ely now owns and cultivated till 1868, when he built his house on Mission street in this city, where he now resides.

THOS. J. FARNHAM.

He was here first in 1840, as before stated; came the second time in 1846. The services he rendered Graham in 1840, were not forgotten by him, and now he gives him that fine tract of valley land beyond the Mission.

He does not appear to have occupied or worked it, but practiced law in Judge Blackburn's court. After awhile he built a schooner at Soquel, and did a freighting business with her on San Francisco Bay and the Sacramento River. When gold was discovered in 1848, it at once made this freighting a gold yielding business.

Mr. Farnham went and gave his personal attention to it, and thereby appears to have contracted fever, of which he died in San Francisco in September, 1848.

Mrs. Eliza W. Farnham, his wife, came to California by way

of Cape Horn in 1849, and took charge of Mr. Farnham's estate. She subsequently married a man by the name of Fitzpatrick in San Francisco, but she died in 1870.

Our townsman, Judge Farnham, was brother to Thomas J. Farnham.

DAVID L. ADAMS.

Among others who crossed the plains in 1846, and now reside in Santa Cruz, is David L. Adams. His wife, whose family name was Bennett, came in 1842.

David L. Adams was born in Park County, Indiana, on the 25th day of July, 1836, and with his parents removed to Platte County, Missouri, in 1838. In his fifth year he was sent to a country school, then taught by General John Bidwell, of Chico, Butte County, California. His parents continued to reside in Missouri, until they heard from Mr. Bidwell, T. A. Brown of Contra Costa County, and others who crossed the plains in 1842, what a beautiful country and mild climate California had. Mr. Adams' parents, in company with Elam Brown, of Contra Costa County, and others, in April, 1846, started for the far west.

All the effects belonging to Mr. Adams' family were one wagon, three yoke of oxen, five head of cows, one horse and twenty-five dollars, or thereabouts, in cash. He was too young to recollect many things that took place on the plains. Many in the train of thirty wagons were down sick with fever at the same time, and at one time his father, himself and sisters, were all sick. Mr. D. L. Adams and sisters recovered, but his father died, was placed in a very rough box, buried beside the road, and the train moved on. Three other deaths occurred during the long trip. After many hardships, they reached Sutter's Fort, on the Sacramento River. One incident he recollects very well, was how they reached the top of the Sierra Nevada Mountains. The wagons were all drawn up to within two or three hundred feet of the top, with as many as fifteen yoke of cattle to each wagon; the oxen were then taken to the top; two forks were placed firmly in the ground, and a roller placed in them; chains were then linked together, fastened to the wagon tongue below, over the roller at the top and to the cattle, and thus the wagons were lifted to the top. By night all were up, and camped a short distance from there that night. Three nights after this the Donner party, or most of them, were camped at the same place. In the morning they could see nothing but snow and mountains ahead of them. They turned back down the mountains with sad hearts, to starvation and to death. After leaving here and coming down into Bear River, he recollects having to cut small trees, hitch them to the hind end of the wagon, and then proceed down the hill. Some thought the hill was so steep, that the wagons would tumble over ahead on to the oxen. The emigrants traveled down the river bed (as there was but very little water in it), for quite a distance over large boulders, the men having in many places to use hand spikes to roll the boulders out of the way of the wheels. And right here, two years later, under these rocks, immense quantities of gold were literally picked up. Query. Why was it none of the emigrants saw gold? At Sutter's Fort they were cordially welcomed by the Captain, and partook largely of his hospitality. After a few days it was determined that Mr. Adams' mother should accept the hospitality, on invitation of one Jack Smith, who owned a large ranch on the Yuba River, near Marysville. There being no other choice, the family went

there to live in a small adobe house, about ten by twelve, covered with a tule roof, without chimney or window. Here young Adams was pressed into service, having to drive for other parties, three yoke of cattle all winter to plow; bare-footed and ragged, rain or shine, he was compelled to work. Boiled wheat, milk and beef, the latter very plenty, was his only food during the winter. In the spring of 1847 his mother married Abner Bryan, then living on Stony Creek, Colusa County. They moved to San Jose, and the following year went to the mines, and located in the afterwards noted valley called Hangtown, now Placerville. Mr. Adams was one of the first in this mining camp. The family did at that time pick up a thousand dollars per day in gold for a while. Mr. Adams well recollects the circumstance that gave the name of Hangtown to the place. Three men were hung for murder by a mob to the limb of an oak tree, which stood about one hundred yards from his step-father's store. Mr. Adams actually helped grease the rope with soap from the store, that the men were bung with. In 1849 the family removed to San Jose. The following year, when at the age of fourteen, Mr. Adams started out in life for himself, following various occupations, until the fall of 1859, when feeling the need of a better education, he entered the University of the Pacific at San Jose, remaining there two and a half years. In December, 1862, he moved to Santa Cruz, locating on the San Lorenzo River, ten miles from the city, on public lands, acquiring title to 640 acres, where he resided fourteen years. September 17th, 1863, he married Miss Julia A. T. Bennett, who, with her parents, crossed the plains in 1842, to Oregon, and to California in 1843. Mr. John Daubinbiss has a vivid recollection of the great hardships endured by that little company. He has a family of six children, five boys and one girl, living on Branciforte Avenue, in the city of Santa Cruz. He has a neat and comfortable dwelling, a view of which is given in this work. At present Mr. Adams is engaged in the lumber business.

#### LUMBER BUSINESS.

When lumbering by whip-sawing was first engaged in is not definitely known, but long before the first mill was erected, the pits where this slow and laborious process was carried on were quite common.

With the coming in of foreign population, a demand for lumber sprang up. Trees were plenty, and water was plenty, but it was hard to get the lumber over the rough roads down to the bay.

It was only gradually that the business increased, till after the gold discovery. When prices ran up to such fabulous sums the mills were busy.

Judge Blackburn in erecting his saw mill in 1848-49 encountered many difficulties. Prices of labor and material were fabulously high. But the work was pressed on and the mill went to running, for the demand for lumber was great in San Francisco at almost any price. But just about the time this mill was ready to go to earning money to repay its heavy cost, imported lumber began to arrive in San Francisco by the ship-load, and prices dropped so low that this new mill could not run to any profit. You may see the remains of it, with its old flume and timbers, as you travel along that valley now.

The lumber business has grown to be of vast proportions, turning out millions of feet of lumber annually, and seemingly making no impression on the vast quantities of redwood cover-

ing the mountains and filling the many little valleys. As shipping facilities by railroad increase, a new impetus will be given to the business.

Some idea of the timber in its virgin state may be gathered from tracts of it still uncut upon the western slope of the mountains; but the gulches, where attention was first directed, have been almost wholly divested of the redwood giants. In the matter of "big trees," this county at one time contained specimens that would not suffer unfavorable comparison with those of the Mariposa and Yosemite groups.

The story is told of two men who were engaged in the cutting of one of these immense trees into logs, with a cross-cut saw. After they had sawed themselves out of sight of each other, one of them became impressed with the belief that the saw was not running as easily as it ought, when he crawled on the top of the tree to remonstrate with his partner, whom he discovered to be fast asleep.

#### LIME BUSINESS.

There were some men of forethought among the stranger crowds of 1849. The greater number seemed to be intent on the sale of an invoice of goods, or the making of a lucky strike in the diggings, and as soon as possible, getting home with the dust.

Not so with Isaac E. Davis and A. P. Jordan. They coolly looked over the country, and were convinced that it was worth staying in. Although they were making money, they saw that a country, in its building up of towns and cities, must have materials, and they believed in California, that it was going to build itself up. Among these materials must be lime. They knew something about lime, and they thought that it ought to come out of these hills, and not be imported around Cape Horn. They looked about, they inquired, they dug a little on the slope of the mountains toward San Francisco Bay. They were not exactly suited. They heard of some little boxes of lime that went up to San Francisco from Santa Cruz.

#### FIRST LIME KILN.

It seems it was burned in a little kiln, the remains of which may now be seen in the hillside, not far from the residence of Mr. Whidden. As soon as they set eyes on it, they saw it was first-rate.

Down to Santa Cruz Mr. Davis came, and the result was the establishment of the lime works by Davis and Jordan.

They commenced in 1851, when most men were carrying money away from California, rather than risking investment in it. They built the first wharf here, alongside of which vessels could lie; also warehouses and works, gradually developing the business as the demand for lime increased; and the result has been that they have furnished the greater part of what has been used on the coast.

The increased demand for lime in these later years has brought other firms into existence for the manufacture of lime, some here, and a few elsewhere, and all seem to thrive. It is believed that full \$200,000 worth of lime was shipped from Santa Cruz last year.

Several lime kilns are extensively worked in the vicinity of Felton, the lime being shipped by the narrow gauge railroad to the wharves at Santa Cruz. The lime is considered superior to any other manufactured in the State, and the business has grown into one of great importance.



ELIHU ANTHONY.

Elihu Anthony came to California in 1847, from Indiana. He stopped first in San Jose, but moved with his family to Santa Cruz in January, 1848.

He was soon in business, a man of affairs, making things stir around him. He held the position of local preacher in Indiana, in the Methodist Episcopal Church. Very naturally, on arriving here he took a leading part in continuing services of public worship which had been already commenced.

## FIRST WHARF IN SANTA CRUZ.

He engaged in trade and in real estate transactions, and built the first wharf here to facilitate the loading and unloading of freight from vessels. This wharf was built in 1849. It was constructed on an incline and so arranged that loaded cars would go down on one track while others came up on the other. It was afterward sold to Davis & Jordan, the lime manufacturers, and remodeled by them.

## FIRST FOUNDRY.

This was one of the early enterprises in which Mr. Anthony engaged. The building is the old one, now standing under the bluff, and occupied by Thomas Amner. It was built in 1848. At that time there were but two or three foundries on the coast. All the patterns and fixtures were bought in the East. The original plan was to manufacture mill irons and similar articles used in the lumber business.

## FIRST CAST PLOW.

Mr. Anthony's foundry made the first cast iron plows ever constructed in California. Patterns were obtained from the East, in 1848, and the castings made and attached to the proper wood work. Previous to this they had been imported and sold at high figures. The modern plow was at this time supplanting the old Mexican affair, illustrated and described elsewhere.

## FIRST MINING PICK.

At this same foundry was made, in the spring of 1848, the first picks for mining purposes. As soon as the report of gold discovery was known in Santa Cruz, Anthony went to manufacturing picks for miners' use. He made seven and a half dozen. They were light and weighed only about three pounds each. Thos. Fallon, now of San Jose, took them with his family in an ox team across the mountains to the Sutter mines, or mill,



MRS. SARAH A. ANTHONY.

to dispose of them. He sold nearly all of them at three ounces of gold each; but the last of the lot brought only two ounces each, as by this time other parties had packed in a lot from Oregon.

Mr. Anthony was in Monterey when the messenger sent by General Sutter arrived with the specimens of supposed gold sent to Governor Mason. These were subjected to chemical tests and pronounced the "clear stuff." In company with others, Mr. Anthony visited the Sutter millrace where gold had been found. This ditch, or escape for water, had been dug by the Indians who used a piece of wood, or a sort of knot for a pick. A view of this noted mill, as well as Sutter's interesting narrative, is given elsewhere.

In 1845, at Fort Wayne, Indiana, Mr. Anthony married Sarah A. Van Anda, who was a resident of that locality. She came across the plains with her husband. In this new country she found a large field for works of charity. She was for many years active in Sunday-School and other religious work, and aided in helping mold and develop society.

Mr. Anthony was a member of the first Board of Supervisors elected in 1852, and served with Messrs. Daubinbiss, Hames, Moore, and Meder.

The following extract in regard to Mr. Anthony is taken from Bishop Simpson's History of Methodism lately published: "Elihu Anthony was born in the State of New York, but removed with his parents, when a child, to Indiana. He was converted, and united with the M. E. Church in 1841. He was afterwards licensed to preach, and traveled two or three years on trial. In 1847 he joined an emigrant train consisting of about 150, and started for Oregon. Having reached the Humboldt Sink, Mr. Anthony, with his family and a few others, took the trail for California, reached San Jose in September 1847, halted a short time, held religious services, and organized a class. He moved to Santa Cruz in October of that year, and determined to make his home there. He at once engaged in the work of the Lord, held services, and organized a class. He visited other settlements and did the work of an evangelist. After prayerful examination, he ceased preaching as soon as regular pastors were appointed in the churches. He surrendered his parchments as a local deacon, and took his place in the ranks of the laymen, where he has remained, but not a whit less useful or influential as a laborer in the Lord's vineyard. He has ever been the true friend and wise counselor of the itinerant ministry. He educated a younger brother for the ministry."

## MOSES A. MEDER.

M. A. Meder came to California around the Horn, in 1846, arriving in San Francisco, August 1st. He was a New England man, handy at any work, and before long, Isaac Graham found him and engaged him to come to Santa Cruz, and help him repair his saw mill on the Zyante creek. He came down and began work there in February, 1847.

The work was so permanent, that he sent to San Francisco and had his wife and child come down and join him. They lived there in the lumber region a year or two.

When the mill on the Zyante was finished, Graham built another on the San Lorenzo.

Just at this time gold was discovered, and almost everybody was off to the mines. Mr. Meder did not go. Graham proposed to rent the San Lorenzo mill to him on favorable terms. He took it, and Otis Ashley went into the business with him. They made lumber, and as we all know, lumber just in those days made money. Mr. Meder tells of a cargo of thirty thousand feet that he sent to San Francisco, and although it cost half of it to get it there, the other half he sold at \$300 a thousand.

Not far from the same time the Quartermaster came over from Monterey to buy some lumber. Mr. Meder sold him 50,000 feet at \$150 a thousand! The market did not hold to that figure long, but Mr. Meder had his lumber ready to sell at the right time.

Subsequently he bought land on the Branciforte, selling it after awhile to Elihu Anthony. Then he helped Eli Moore build a mill on a stream north of the town. He afterward moved into town and lived on a lot not far from the Court House.

Dr. Stephenson, a physician, here at that time, owned the property with Mr. Meder. The Doctor became County Recorder when California became a State, and J. L. Majors, County Treasurer.

## THE FIRST COUNTY SAFE.

Majors had not any safe place where he could keep the county money at first, and he turned it over to Dr. Stephenson, and Dr. Stephenson gave it to Mr. Meder, and he put it in a chest under his bed. Of course, the county officers could make better arrangements after awhile.

Mr. Meder was born in Ellsworth, Grafton Co., New Hampshire. His parents were farmers and of English descent. Mr. Meder followed the same business. At the age of 27 he married Sarah D. Blod and lived in Grafton, N. H. About this time he read Hastings' History of California and became much interested. Learning that a vessel was putting out for that country he took passage from New York with wife and child, Jan. 1st, 1846, and landed at Yerba Buena Aug. 1st, 1846.

His first wife died Aug. 3d, 1872. His present wife's name was Olive Ann Linnett, a native of Maine, who came to California in 1866. They were married July 18th, 1873.

Mr. Meder is a member of the "Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ, of Latter Day Saints," but is not a believer in the doctrines of Brigham Young. He believes that Joseph Smith was a prophet and that the book of Mormon is a correct history of a people who lived on this continent in ancient times. He does not believe in a plurality of wives, but believes strictly in the commands of the Book of Mormon: Jacob 2:6:—"Hearken to the word of the Lord, for there shall not any man among you have save it be one wife." He is a firm believer in the common bible of King James' version. He gives liberally to aid all denominations of Christians. His annual contributions to his own church is from \$200 to \$500.

## ALBERTO TRESCONY.

A. Trescony, another pioneer, came to Monterey in 1844 where he resided until he came to Santa Cruz. He still owns several ranches in Monterey County which demand his attention. He purchased the beautiful place in Santa Cruz, where he makes his home, in 1876.

## CHANGEFUL SCENES.

Mr. Trescony's residence in the old capital of Monterey for so many years has given him opportunities for noting the many changes that have taken place in that city, once the metropolis of California, but now a place of little importance except to the traveler and curiosity seekers.

The *Sentinel* of that city, dated March 29th, 1856, said: "In fifty years Monterey will be a large, celebrated and beautiful city, overflowing with commerce from the Orient and Occident. Then the race of growling squatters, litigious of other men's hard earned lands will be dead—their bones will have turned to dust to nourish the roots of grass and oaks."

## MIXED SOCIETY.

When Mr. Trescony first resided in Monterey, almost every nation had a representative there—a representative of its peculiar habits, virtues, and vices. Here was the reckless Californian, the half-wild Indian, the roving trapper of the West, the lawless Mexican, the licentious Spaniard, the scolding Englishman, the absconding Frenchman, the luckless Irishman, the plodding German, the adventurous Russian, and the discontented Mormon. All came there with the expectation of finding but little work and less law.

## PHILLIP H. DEVOLL.

P. H. Devoll first reached this Coast in 1830. In 1826 he sailed on board the ship "Phebe Ann," which left New Bedford bound on a whaling voyage to the Pacific Ocean. Returning from this trip he again sailed for the same locality, and visited the Island of Juan Fernandez, Peru, Society Islands, Japan and Sandwich Islands.

From these islands he went to Monterey. He remembers seeing here the father of Mrs. Edward Williams, who now lives in Santa Cruz. He was building a store and hauling the lumber by means of a pair of bullocks, yoked in the style of that day, with a pole strapped to the roots of their horns, and a strip of raw hide fastened from the middle of the pole to the lumber. This was in the fall of 1830. Wild animals, geese and sea fowl were in abundance. Money was plenty in Monterey. There were no roads or carriages in the country at that time. No fences between Monterey and San Francisco. All vessels entering the golden gate at that time had their papers carried on horse back to Monterey by the government officers before they could do any business, as the custom house was then at Monterey.

After leaving Monterey, Devoll went to Santa Barbara, where there were no inhabitants, but plenty of animals, snakes, turtles, and a variety of large clams. Seals were abundant in the harbor.

He returned home, but made other voyages in 1832. He was engaged in farming in Westport, Mass., 21 years, and afterward in other parts of that State. In 1862 he became crippled, and has not been able to stand or walk a step since that time. In 1868 he came to Stockton, California, and in 1871 to Santa Cruz. He erected a business block in 1875. He occupies the lower part for sale of sewing machines, patterns, etc,

These were some of the men who were at the head of affairs here in that stirring transition period between the two flags, the Mexican, and that of the United States, and the introduction of California as a State of the American Union. When that was accomplished, Sept. 1849, then Santa Cruz County received its legal organization, took its boundaries, and chose its officers. The names of the first officers elected after California became a State, to serve in this County, will be found in the complete list of county officers.

#### FLAG RAISED IN MONTEREY.

On Saturday, July 11th, 1846, came the astounding news from Monterey, that Commodore Sloat had arrived there in the United States frigate, "Savannah," and had raised the United States flag, and taken possession of the country in consequence of war, which had broken out between the United States and Mexico. It was understood that Commodore Sloat requested Captain Fremont to go with all possible dispatch to Monterey.

The United States flag was raised in Monterey on July 7th. If the messenger started immediately, he was four days on his way to Fremont's camp. But Fremont appears to have been nine days on the way to Monterey, reaching there on Sunday, July 19th. If the question is asked, why this slowness, when speed would be so certainly looked for, the reply must be that no answer is apparent.

#### CALIFORNIA IN TRANSITION.

The year 1846 was the crisis-year in the destiny of California. In looking back on the events of that year, touching this country, from this distance of time, their main purpose stands out clearly revealed, as it did not do when those events were transpiring. It is plain enough now, that they were inspired from Washington.

The government of the United States had kept a careful watch of what was going on on this coast for many years. Ever after the famous explorations of Lewis and Clark, who were sent out by President Jefferson, in 1804, our government had kept itself thoroughly informed of everything that concerned California.

The hopes of England to acquire California, were also well known, and all her movements having that end in view, were carefully observed.

Meanwhile the government at Washington continued to seek all possible information concerning this country, then so remote and unexplored. Thomas O. Larkin, who came here from Massachusetts, in 1832, seems to have had a fancy and a tact for gathering up facts and statistics. These he freely communicated to the government.

By this means, as well as in other ways, they were made acquainted, not only with the geography and natural resources of the country, but with its inhabitants, both the native born, and the foreign.

#### THE DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

The treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, by which California was ceded to the United States, was concluded in Mexico, on February 2d, 1848. It proves to have been on that very day, the second of February, 1848, that, here in California, Marshall rides in from Sutter's Mill, situated at what is now Coloma, forty miles to Sutter's Fort, his horse in a foam and himself all bespattered with mud; and finding Captain Sutter alone, takes from his pocket a pouch from which he pours upon the table

about an ounce of yellow grains of metal, which he thought would prove to be gold. It did prove to be gold, and there was a great deal more where that came from. General Bidwell writes: "I myself first took the news to San Francisco. I went by way of Sonoma. I told General Vallejo. He told me to say to Sutter 'that he hoped the gold would flow into his purse as the waters through his mill-race.'"

We cannot observe the coincidence of the date of this great discovery, with that of the negotiation of the treaty of peace with Mexico, by which California was acquired by the United States, without thinking, what if the gold discovery had come first? What if the events of the war had postponed the conclusion of peace for a few months? What if Mexico had heard the news before agreeing upon terms? What if Mexico's large creditor, England, had also learned that there was abundance of gold here in California? Who can tell when, in that case, there would have been peace, and upon what terms, and with what disposition of territory?

At this day, it seems strange that the news of this great discovery did not fly abroad more swiftly than it did. It would not seem so very strange, however, if it could be remembered how very improbable the truth of the gold-stories then were.

And it appeared to be most improbable, that if gold was really found, it would be in quantities sufficient to pay for going after it. People were a little slow to commit themselves, at first, respecting it. Even as late as May 24th, 1848, a correspondent writing in the *Californian*, a paper then published in San Francisco, expresses the opinion of some people, thus:

"What evil effects may not result from this mania, and the consequent abandonment of all useful pursuits, in a wild-goose chase after gold?"

A good many people, far and near, looked upon the matter in this light for some time. The slowness with which the news traveled in the beginning, is seen in this:

Monterey, then the seat of government, is not more than four or five days' travel from the place where gold was discovered. The discovery took place not later than the first of February, 1848. And yet Alcalde Walter Colton says, in his journal, under date: "Monday, May 29. Our town was startled out of its quiet dreams to-day, by the announcement that gold had been discovered on the American Fork."

If it took four months for the news of the discovery of gold to travel as far as Monterey, the capital town of the country, it is not surprising that it hardly got over to the Atlantic States within the year 1848. There was then an express that advertised to take letters through to Independence, Missouri, in sixty days, at fifty cents a-piece.

If the gold news had been thoroughly credited here, it might have been published all through the East by the first of May; but it was not. In the early fall of 1848, however, the rumor began to get abroad there, through private sources. At first it was laughed at, and those who credited it at all had no idea that gold existed here in sufficient quantities to be worth digging. Still, the items of news that were often floating about in the papers that fall greatly sharpened curiosity about the newly-acquired country.

This closes the article on the general history of Santa Cruz, by S. H. Willey, to which we have added some biographical matter obtained by us.



City Hotel.

Clay and Kearney Streets.

American Hotel.

Styles' Book Store.

Post Office.

VIEW OF WEST SIDE OF PORTSMOUTH SQUARE, SAN FRANCISCO. SKETCHED AND ENGRAVED IN 1850.

The general condition of society and of business in California soon after the discovery of gold cannot be better described than by illustrating the condition of San Francisco at the time of a visit made there in 1849 by S. H. Willey. Business went on, at that time, on Sundays as on other days. If some men did not do business on that day, they nevertheless could not leave their cloth or slight wooden stores unguarded and alone. Banks were open; expresses were running; stores were open for the most part; steamships were leaving, when Sunday was their sailing day; auctioneers were crying their wares, and the town was full of business and noise. Gambling saloons were thronged day and night. The Plaza was surrounded with them on two sides, and partly on a third. Music of every sort was heard from them, sometimes of the finest kind, and now and then the noise of violence and the sound of pistol shots. The whole city was a strange and almost bewildering scene to a stranger.

In this connection we present a view of Portsmouth Square, showing the old City Hotel, S. F., corner of Kearney and Clay streets, so well known and remembered by old Californians. How many memories cling around that old building! It was the first hotel started in San Francisco, then the village of Yerba Buena, in the year 1846. It was an adobe with tile roof, one story high. When the mines were first discovered and San Francisco was literally overflowing with gold, it was the great gaming head quarters. Thousands and thousands of dollars

were staked on the turn of a single card, and scenes such as never were before and never again will be seen occurred in this old building in those years. In the spring of 1849 the building was leased at sixteen thousand dollars per annum. This hotel was burned, as well as other buildings about the Square, in September, 1851. The view we here insert was sketched and engraved in 1850, and has never before been used.

A writer of that day says:—"On two, if not three sides of the Plaza were the open doors of the gamblers. The little open space which was left was occupied by a multitude of nondescript objects, by horses, mules and oxen dragging burdens along, by carts and carriages of various kinds, boys at play, miners with pipes, loads of lumber and other articles of merchandise. At times a few Californians, or some foreigners would appear on prancing steeds, the horses caparisoned with gaudy harness and brightly-colored saddle-cloths, while little bells jingled as they moved along. The riders wore strange leathern aprons before the legs, huge spurs on the heels, and perhaps had a cloak picturesquely thrown across their shoulders. Occasionally, too, even at this early period, the crowds would make way for the passage of a richly dressed woman, sweeping along, apparently proud of being recognized as one of frail character, or several together of the same class, mounted on spirited horses, and dashing furiously by, dressed in long riding skirts, or what was quite as common, in male attire."

THE CAPITALS OF CALIFORNIA.

The more intelligent settlers of California saw at an early day the urgent necessity of a regular constitution and laws. The provisional government existing since the conquest of 1847 was but a temporary affair and by no means able to satisfy the wants of a great, growing and dangerous population which had now so strangely and suddenly gathered together. The inhabitants could not wait the slow movements of Congress. Attempts were made by the citizens of San Francisco, Sonoma and San Jose to form legislatures for themselves, which they invested with supreme authority. It was quickly found that these independent legislative bodies came into collision with each other, and nothing less than a general constitution would be satisfactory to the people.

Great meetings for these purposes were held at San Jose, San Francisco, Monterey, Sonoma, and other places, in the months of December and January, 1848-9. It was resolved that delegates be chosen by popular election from all parts of the State to meet at San Jose. These delegates were to form a Constitution. These movements were general on the part of all citizens and no partisan feeling was shown in the matter.

While the people were thus working out for themselves this great problem, the then great Military Governor, Gen. Riley,



VIEW OF MONTEREY, SHOWING "COLTON HALL."

saw fit to issue on the 3d of June, 1849, a proclamation calling a Convention to meet at Monterey on the 1st of September to frame a Constitution.

These delegates were forty-eight in number and while they represented all parts of the State they were also representatives of every State in the Union. They were men not much used to those deliberations expected of such a body, but they determined to do their duty in the best possible manner.

The delegates, at their first regular meeting on the 4th of September, chose, by a large majority of votes, Dr. Robert Semple as President of the Convention; Captain William G. Marcy was then appointed Secretary, and the other necessary offices were properly filled up. After rather more than a month's constant labor and discussion, the existing Constitution of California was drafted and finally adopted by the Convention. This document was formed after the model of the most approved State constitutions of the Union, and was framed in strict accordance with the most liberal and independent opinions of the age.

On the 13th of October the delegates signed the instrument, and a salute of *thirty-one* guns was fired. The house in which

the delegates met was a large, handsome two-story stone erection, called "Colton Hall," and was perhaps the best fitted for their purposes of any building in the country. It was erected by Walter Colton, who was the first Alcalde of Monterey under the new Constitution. In connection with Dr. Semple he established the first newspaper ever published in California and called the *Californian*. The first number was issued Aug. 15, 1846. Our illustration shows "Colton Hall," in which the Constitution was adopted, as well as Monterey and part of the Bay on which it is situated.

On Saturday, the 15th of December, 1849, the first Legislature of the State of California met at San Jose. The Assembly occupied the second story of the State House—a cut of which we herein present—but the lower portion, which was designed for the Senate Chamber, not being ready, the latter body held their sittings, for a short period, in the house of Isaac Branham, on the southwest corner of Market Plaza. The State House proper was a building 60 feet long, 40 feet wide, two stories high, and adorned with a piazza in front. The upper story was simply a large room with a stairway leading thereto. This was the Assembly Chamber. The lower story was divided into four rooms; the largest, 20x40 feet, was designed for the Senate Chamber, and the others were used by the Secretary of State, and the various committees. The building was destroyed by fire on the 29th of April, 1853, at four o'clock in the morning. On the first day of the first Legislative session only six Senators were present, and perhaps twice as many Assemblymen. On Sunday, Governor Riley and Secretary Halleck arrived, and by Monday nearly all the members were present. Number of members: Senate, 16; Assembly, 36. Total, 52. No sooner was the Legislature fairly organized than the members began to growl about their accommodations. They didn't like the Legislative building, and swore terribly between drinks at the accommodations of the town generally. Many of the Solons expressed a desire to remove the Capital from San Jose immediately. On the 19th instant Geo. B. Tingley, a member of the House from Sacramento, offered a bill to the effect that the Legislature remove the Capital at once to Monterey. The bill passed its first reading and was laid over for further action. On the 20th Gov. Riley resigned his gubernatorial office, and by his order, dated Headquarters Tenth Military Department, San Jose, Cal., Dec. 20, 1849 (Order No. 41), Captain H. H. Halleck was relieved as Secretary of State. On the same day Governor Peter Burnett was sworn by K. H. Dimick, Judge of the Court of First Instance. The same day, also, Col. J. C. Fremont received a majority of six votes, and Dr. M. Gwin a majority of two for Senators of the United States. On the evening of the 27th, the citizens of San Jose having become somewhat alarmed at the continued grumbling of the strangers within their gates, determined that it was necessary to do something to content the assembled wisdom of the State, and accordingly arranged for a grand hall, which was given in the Assembly Chamber. As ladies were very scarce, the country about was literally "raked," to use the expression of the historian of that period, "for senioritas," and their red and yellow flannel petticoats so variegated the whirl of the dance that the American-dressed ladies and in fact the Solons themselves were actually bewildered, and finally captivated, for, as the record further states, "now and then was given a sly wink of the eye between some American ladies, and between them and a friend of the other sex as the senioritas,

bewitching and graceful in motion, glided by with a captured member." But, notwithstanding this rivalry, the first California inaugural ball was a success. "The dance went on as merry as a marriage bell. All were in high glee. Spirits were plenty. Some hovered where you saw them not, but the sound thereof was not lost." Speaking of the appellation applied to the first body of California law-makers, *i. e.*, "The Legislature of a thousand drinks," the same quaint writer says, "with no disrespect for the members of that body, I never heard one of them deny that the baptismal name was improperly bestowed upon them. They were good drinkers—they drank like men. If they could not stand the ceremony on any particular occasion they would lie down to it with becoming grace. I knew one to be laid out with a white sheet spread over him, and six lighted candles around him. He appeared to be in the spirit land. He was really *on* land with the spirits in him—too full for utterance. But to do justice to this body of men, there were but a very few among them who were given to drinking habitually, and as for official labor, they performed probably more than any subsequent legislative body of the State in the same given time. In the State House there was many a trick played, many a joke passed, the recollection of which produces a smile upon the faces of those who witnessed them.



STATE HOUSE AT SAN JOSE, 1849

It was not unfrequently that as a person was walking up stairs with a lighted candle, a shot from a revolver would extinguish it. Then what shouts of laughter rang through the building at the scared individual. Those who fired were marksmen; their aim was true and they knew it. The respective candidates for the United States Senate kept *ranches*, as they were termed; that is they kept open house. All who entered drank free and freely. Under the circumstances they could afford to. Every man who drank of course wished that the owner of the establishment might be the successful candidate for the Senate. That wish would be expressed half a dozen times a day in as many different houses. A great deal of solicitude would be indicated just about the time for drinks. Speaking of the way in which these gay and festive Legislators passed their evenings, the writer says: "The almost nightly amusement was the fandango. There were some respectable ones and some which at this day would not be called respectable. The term might be considered relative in its signification. It depended a good deal on the spirit of the times (not Boruck's newspaper) and the notion of the attendant of such places. Those fandangos, where the members kept their hats on and treated their partners after each dance, were not considered of a high-toned

character (modern members will please bear this in mind). There were frequent parties where a little more gentility was exhibited. In truth, considering the times and the country, they were very agreeable. The difference in language, in some degree prohibited a free exchange of ideas between the two sexes when the Americans were in excess. But then, what one could not say in so many words he imagined, guessed, or made signs, and on the whole, the parties were novel and interesting. The grand out-door amusements were the bull and bear fights. They took place sometimes on St. James and sometimes on Market Square. Sunday was the usual day for bull fights. On the 3d of February the Legislators were entertained by a great exhibition of a fellow-man putting himself on a level with a beast. In the month of March there was a good deal of amusement mixed with a good deal of excitement. It was reported all over the Capital that gold had been discovered in the bed of Coyote Creek. There was a general rush. Picks, shovels, crowbars and pans had a large sale. Members of the Legislature, officials, clerks and lobbyists, concluded suddenly to change their vocation. Even the sixteen dollars per day which they had voted themselves was no inducement to keep them away from Coyote Creek. But they soon came back again, and half of those who went away would never own it after the excitement was over." Beyond the above interesting and presumably prominent facts, history gives us very little concerning the meeting of our first Legislature, except that the session lasted one hundred and twenty-nine days, an adjournment having been effected on the 22d of April, 1850.

The second Legislature assembled on the 6th of January, 1851. On the 8th the Governor tendered his resignation to the Legislature, and John McDougal was sworn in as his successor. The question of the removal of the Capitol from San Jose was one of the important ones of the session, so much so that the citizens of San Jose were remarkably active in catering to the wishes of the members of the Legislative body. They offered extravagant bids of land for the Capitol grounds, promised all manner of buildings and accommodations, and even took the State scrip in payment for Legislators' board. But it was of no use. Vallejo was determined to have the Capitol, and began bribing members right and left with all the city lots they wanted. The Act of removal was passed February 14th, and after that date the Legislators had to suffer. The people refused to take State scrip for San Jose board, charged double prices for everything, and when, on the 16th of May, the Solons finally pulled up stakes and left, there was not thrown after them the traditional old shoe, but an assorted lot of mongrel oaths and Mexican maledictions.

Third Session—Convened at Vallejo, the new Capitol, January 5th, 1852. Number of members: Senate, 27; Assembly, 62; total, 89.

Fourth Session—Convened at Vallejo January 2d, 1853; removed to Benicia, February 4th, 1853.

Fifth Session—Convened at Benicia, January 2d, 1854, removed to Sacramento, February 25th, 1854, where it has since remained.

In the beginning of 1860 the citizens of Sacramento deeded to the State lots of land in the city on which a new State Capital could be built. Work commenced the 15th day of May, 1861, and the corner stone was laid with Masonic ceremonies, conducted by N. Green Curtis, then Grand Master of the Order. In a few years other blocks were added, so that now the

grounds extend from Tenth to Fifteenth and, from L to N streets. For this addition the citizens subscribed \$30,000, the State appropriation not being sufficient to fully pay for the land. The original architect was Reuben Clark, to whom the greatest meed of praise should be given for the beautiful building that now adorns the city and is an honor to the State. After the dedication ceremonies, work was discontinued on it for some time, and it was not until 1865 that labor was recommenced in earnest. Up to November 1st, 1875, the cost, added to the usual items for repairs and improvements, amounted to \$2,449,429.31. The building is 240 feet in height, the height of the main building being 94 feet. Its depth is 149 feet and its length 282. The Assembly Chamber is 73x75, with a height of 48 feet, and the Senate 73x56, with the same height. The first, or ground story of the building, is 16 feet above the level of the surrounding streets.

The State Capitol, one of the prettiest in America, stands in a park of eight blocks, terraced and ornamented with walks, drives, trees, shrubs and plants, forming one of the prettiest spots in the country. This fine structure cost about \$2,500,000, and its towering dome, surmounted by the Temple and Goddess of Liberty, rises 240 feet, and is the first object presented to view in the distance as the traveler approaches the city from almost every direction.

The State Capitol Park, in which are located the Capitol building, the State Armory and the State Printing Office, embraces ten full blocks of land, and the breadth of four streets running north and south. It is therefore upon its longitudinal sides 1,920 feet by 780 feet in width, and is thus from street center to street center over three-eighths of a mile in length. It has heretofore been divided into two parts, known as "The Park," and "The Park Extension." The former is raised in two terraces, and in the middle is situated the Capitol building. The latter is an even grade from just below Twelfth street up to Fifteenth street, and upon the northeast corner is situated the Armory and Printing Office. Recent improvements upon the extension are of a character which will obviate any necessity for distinguishing between the sections of the grounds, and hereafter the entire plat will be best designated as the State Capitol Park. The Legislature in 1878 appropriated the sum of \$20,000 for the improvement of the new grounds, to be expended under the directions of the Capitol Commissioners. Early in October the preliminary steps toward the improvement were taken, and the State Capitol Gardener, Mr. William O'Brien, surveyed the grounds and set his stakes. The plan adopted by the Capitol Commissioners is one drawn by him, and is in excellent taste. The plan lays out the grounds in a graceful landscape style, of extensive lawn and clumps of trees, and arranges them more especially as a drive. The main drive is in the form of an ellipse, the roadway being 40 feet in width, and estimated to be about two-thirds of a mile in length. It will be bordered by a double row of trees, and the grounds intervening between the roadway and the fences are being tastefully laid out in the best style of landscape gardening. The spacious center plat will be planted with forest trees, in clumps, while beneath them will be an extensive lawn, the freshness of which will be exceedingly grateful to the eye. The center feature of this plat will be a grove of sequoia (or Washington) gigantea—the "big trees" of Calaveras and Mariposa counties. Other little groves will include the California arbor vitae, from the mountains; the Lawson cypress, from Port Or-

ford; cedars of several kinds, and, what will be gratifying to everybody, a large variety of the choicest trees familiar to people who have lived in the Eastern States—the weeping birch, purple-leaved beech, lindens, larches, tulip trees, Eastern and Southern magnolias, cedars, maples, bays, etc. The trees on the drive will represent the most stately and select varieties of avenue elms, alternated with appropriate evergreen trees, so that the drive will present a refreshing aspect, even through the winter months.

There will be four entrances to the grounds—one from the Capitol Park, another at Fifteenth and M streets, and the others on Thirteenth street, one on each side, midway of the grounds. At the four entrances to the grounds will alternate, immediately at the four points of entrance, palms with the avenue elms such as *Chamerops-palmetto*, *Pritchardia filamentosa*, *Brahia* and *Seaforthia*, etc., and it is the intention to introduce a few more of the most desirable varieties of the palm family, as they can be obtained, to stand as single specimens, not only at the new grounds, but also on the original Capitol Park, immediately surrounding the Capitol building. Some *Pritchardias*, *Seaforthias* and *Araucarias* were planted in front of the Capitol in 1878. (For view of Capitol, see front of this book.)

LIST OF TREES AND SHRUBS PLANTED IN THE CAPITOL GROUNDS, COMMON NAMES:

Acacias.	Fabiana.	Polygala.
Adam's needle.	Fern-leaved beech.	Pomegranate.
African cedar.	Golden arbor vitae.	Privet.
Arbor vitae.	Golden-tip arbor vitae.	Purple beech.
Alder (cut leaved).	Grevillea.	Purple-leaved maple.
American Linden.	Gnava.	Purple-leaved beech.
Arbutus.	Hahrothamnus.	Pyramidal juniper.
Arbutus unedo.	Hawthorn.	Pyramidal growing juniper.
Bastard indigo.	Italian cypress.	Rhododendron.
Broad-leaved laurel.	Japan juniper.	Roman pine.
Birch (American cherry).	Jupin quince.	Rose acacia.
Bracrychiton.	Japan tree of the cedar order.	Rose of Sharon.
California nutmeg.	Juniper.	Scarlet flowering thorn.
California evergreen oak.	Kentucky coffee tree.	Silver fir.
California bay tree.	Laburnum.	Siberian arbor vitae.
California redwood.	Larch tree.	Snowball.
California fir.	Laurals.	Snowy pyrus.
Cassia.	Laurus-tinnus.	Spira.
Carolina laurel.	Lavender.	Speedwell.
Calaveras and Mariposa Big Trees.	Lawson's cypress.	Spindle tree.
Campbor laurel.	Lemon verbena.	St. John's wort.
Glianthus.	Lilacs.	Strawberry and Indian currant.
Corypha.	Maidenhair, salisburia.	Sugar maple.
Chinese torrey (yew family).	Maple, silver-leaved.	Sweet hays.
Ohilean cedar.	Medlar.	Sweet gum.
Cistus.	Mexican pepper tree.	Tulip tree.
Crape myrtle.	Melalena.	Tyrore berry.
Cat-leaved beech.	Mock orange.	Upright yew.
Cypress.	Monterey cypress.	Upright cypress.
Cytisus.	Mountain ash.	Upright cypress.
Date palm.	Mt. Lebanon cedar.	Upright juniper.
Deodar cedar.	Myrtles.	Variogated Virginia juniper.
Diosna.	New Zealand flax.	Variogated mountain ash.
Double rose flowering thorn.	Norfolk Island pine.	Variogated holly.
Eleagnus.	Norway spruce.	Virginia cedar.
Elder.	Oakland cypress.	Weeping ash.
English yew.	Olive.	Weeping cypress.
English laurel.	Ornaimental hazel.	Weeping tree.
English sweet bay.	Orange trees.	Weeping cut-leaved birch.
English holly.	Palm.	Weeping arbor vitae.
European linden.	Palmetto palm.	Weigala.
European larch.	Pittosporum.	Willow-leaved variegated ash.
Eupatorium.	Portugal laurel.	Yellow wood.
Evergreen oak.	Portugal cypress.	

EXTRACTS FROM GENERAL JOHN A. SUTTER'S  
DIARY.

[The following rough notes of narrative in the handwriting of the venerable General Sutter, the discoverer of gold in California, were found amongst the papers of an eminent citizen of this State, recently deceased. As a relation of incidents in the life of a man held in respect by every Californian, these hasty and imperfect memoranda will, it is believed, have a double interest and a lasting value. We have thought it best to preserve, as nearly as practicable, the quaint phraseology, erroneous orthography, and imperfect punctuation of the manuscript; giving, in our judgment, an added charm to the narrative.]

LEFT the State of Missouri (where I has resided for a many years) on the 1th a April, 1838, and travelled with the party of Men under Capt Tripps, of the Amer. fur Compy, to their Rendezvous in the Rocky Mountains (Wind River Valley) from there I travelled with 6 brave Men to Oregon, as I considered myself not strong enough to cross the Sierra Nevada and go direct to California (which was my intention from my first Start on having got some informations from a Gent'n in New Mexico, who has been in California.

Under a good Many Dangers and other troubles I have

An Officer and 15 Soldiers came on board and ordered me out, saying that Monterey is the Port of entry, & atlast I could obtain 48 hours to get provisions (as we were starving) and some reparings done on the Brig.

In Monterey I arranged my affairs with the Costum House. and presented myself to Govr Alvarado, and told him my intention to Settle here in this Country, and that I have brought with me 5 White Men and 8 Kanacas (two of them married), 3 of the white men were Mechanics, he was very glad to hear that, and particularly when I told him, that I intend to Settle in the interior on the banks of the river Sacramento, because then at this time would not allow white Men and particularly of the Spanish Origin to come near them, and was very hostile, and stole the horses from the inhabitants, near San Jose. I got a General passport for my small Colony and permission to select a Territory where ever I would find it convenient, and to come in one Years time again in Monterey to get my Citizenship and



SUTTER'S MILL.

passed the Different forts or trading posts of the Hudsons Bay Compy. and arrived at the Mission at the Dalls on Columbia River. From this place I crossed right strait through thick & thin and arrived to the great astonishment of the inhabitants. I arrived in 7 days in the Valley of the Willamette, while others with good guides arrived only in 17 days previous my Crossing. At fort Vancouver I has been very hospitably received and invited to pass the Winter with the Gentlemen of the Company, but as a Vessel of the Compy was ready to sail for the Sandwich Islands, I took a passage in her, in hopes to get Soon a Passage from there to California, but 5 long Months I had to wait to find an Opportunity to leave, but not direct to California, except far out of my Way to the Russian American Colonies on the North West Coast, to Sitka the Residence of the Gov'r, (Lat. 57) I remained one Month there and delivered the Cargo of the Brig Clementine, as I had Charge of the Vessel, and then sailed down the Coast in heavy Gales, and entered in Distress in the Port of San Francisco, on the 2d of July 1839.

the title of the Land, which I have done so, and not only this, I received a high civil Office.

When I left Yerbabuena (now San Francisco) after having leaved the Brig and dispatched her to the S. I. I bought several small boats (Launches) and Chartered the Schooner "Isabella" for my exploring Journey to the inland Rivers and particularly to find the mouth of the River Sacramento, as I could find Nobody who could give me information, only that they Knew that some very large Rivers are in the interior.

It took me eight days before I could find the entrance of the Sacramento, as it is very deceiving and very easy to pass by, how it happened to several officers of the Navy afterwards which refused to take a pilot. About 10 miles below Sacramento City I fell in with the first Indians which was all armed & painted & looked very hostile, they was about 200 Men, as some of them understood a little Spanish I could make a Kind of treaty with them, and the two which understood Spanish came with me, and made me a little better acquainted

with the Country, all other Indians on the up River hide themselves in the Bushes, and on the Mouth of Feather River they runned all away so soon they discovered us. I was examining the Country a little further up with a Boat, while the larger Crafts let go their Ankers, on my return, all the white Men came to me and asked me, how much longer I intended to travel with them in such a Wilderness.

The following Morning I gave Orders to return, and entered in the American River, landed at the former Tannery on the 12th Augt. 1839. Gave orders to get every thing on Shore, pitch the tents and mount the 3 Cannons, called the white Men, and told them that all those which are not contented could leave on board the Isabella, next Morning and that I would settle with them imediately, and remain alone with the Canaca's, of 6 Men 3 remained, and 3 of them I gave passage to Yerbabuena.

The Indians was first troublesome, and came frequently and would it not have been for the Cannons they would have Killed us for sake of my property, which they liked very much, and this intention they had very often, how they have confessed to afterwards when on good terms. I had a large Bull Dog which saved my life 3 times, when they came slyly near the house in the Night, he got hold of them and marked most severely. in a short time removed my Camps on the very spot where now the Ruins of Sutter's fort stands, made acquaintance with a few Indians which came to work for a short time making Adobés, and the Canaca's was building three grass houses, like it is customary on the Sandwich Islands. Before I came up here, I purchased Cattle & Horses on the Rancho of Señor Martinez, and had great difficulties & trouble to get them, and received them at least on the 22d October 1839. Net less than 8 Men, wanted to be in a party, as they was afraid of the Indians, and had good reasons to be so.

Before I got the Cattle we was hunting Deer & Elk etc and so afterwards to safe the Cattle as I had then only about 500 head, 50 horses and a manada of 25 mares. One Year that is in the fall of 1840, I bought 1000 head of Cattle of Don Antonio Sunol and a many horses more of Don Joaquin Gomez and others. In the fall of 1839 I have built an Adobe house, covered with Tule and two other small buildings which in the middle of the fort, they was afterwards destroyed by fire. At the same time we cut a Road through the Woods where the City of Sacramento stand, then we made the New Embarcadero, where the old Zinkhouse stands now. After this it was time to make a Garden, and to sow some Wheat &c we broke up the soil with poor California ploughs, I had a few Californians employed as Baqueros, and 2 of them making Cal. Carts & stocking the plougs etc.

In the Spring 1840, the Indians began to be troublesome all around me, Killing and Wounding Cattle stealing horses, and threatening to attack us en Mass, I was obliged to make Campaigns against them and punish them severely, a little later about 2 a 300 was aproching and got United on Cosumne River, but I was not waiting for them. left a small Garrison at home, Canons & other Arms loaded, and left with 6 brave men and 2 Baquero's in the night, and took them by surprise at Day light, the fighting was a little hard, but after having lost about 30 men they was willing to make a treaty with me, and after this le-gon they behalved very well, and became my best friends and

Soldiers, with which I has been assisted to conquer the whole Sacramento and a part of the San Joaquin Valley.

At the time the Communication with the Bay was very long and dangerous, particularly in open Boats, it is a great Wonder that we got not swamped a many times, all time with an Indian Crew and a Canaca at the helm. Once it took me (in December 1839.) 16 days to go down to Yerba buena and to return, I went down again on the 22d Xber 39. to Yerba buena and on account of the inclemency of the Weather and the strong current in the River I need a whole month (17 days coming up) and nearly all the provisions spoiled.

On the 23d Augt, 1841. Capt. Ringold of Comadore Wilksee Exploring Squadron, arrived on the Embarcadero, piloted by one of the Launches Indian crew, without this they would not have found so easy the entrance of the Sacramento. They had 6 Whaleboats & 1 Launch 7 Officers and about 50 men in all, I was very glad indeed to see them, sent immediately saddled horses for the Officers, and my Clerk with an invitation to come and see me, at their arrival I fired a salut, and furnished them what they needed. they was right surprised to find me up here in this Wilderness, it made a very good impression upon the Indians to see so many whites are coming to see me, they surveyed the River so far as the Butcs.

September 4th 1841. Arrived the Russian Governor Mr. Alexander Rottibeff on board the Schooner Sacramento, and offered me their whole Establishment at Bodega & Ross for sale, and invited me to come right of with him, as there is a Russian Vessel at Bodega, and some Officers with plein power, to transact this business with me, and particularly they would give me the preference, as they became all aiquainted with me, during a months stay at Sitka. I left and went with him down to the Bay in Company with Capt. Ringold's Expedition, what for a fleet we thought then, is on the River. Arriving at Bodega, we came very soon to terms, from there we went to fort Ross where they showed me everything and returned to Bodega again, and before the Vessel sailed we dined on board the Helena, and closed the bargain for \$30,000, which has been paid. And other property, was a separate account which has been first paid.

On the 28th of September 1 dispatched a number of men and my Clerk by Land to Bodega, to receive the Cattle, Horses, Mules & Sheep, to bring them up to Sutter's fort, called then New Helvetia. by crossing the Sacramento the lost me from about 2000 head about a 100, which drowned in the River, but of most of them we could safe the hides, our Cal. Banknotes at the time.

March 6th 1842. Capt. Fremont arrived at the port with Kit Carson, told me that he was an officer of the U. S. and left a party behind in Distress and on foot, the few surviving Mules was packed only with the most necessary, I received him politely and his Company likewise as an old acquaintance. the next Morning I furnished them with fresh horses, & a Vaquero with a pack Mule loaded with Necessary Supplies for his Men. Capt. Fremont found in my Establishment every thing what he needed, that he could travel without Delay, he could have not found it so by a Spaniard, perhaps by a great Many and with loosing a great deal of tsme. I sold him about 60 Mules & about 25 horses, and fat young Steers or Beef Cattle, all the Mules & horses got Shoed, on the 23d March, all was

ready and on the 24th he left with his party for the U. States

As an Officer of the Govt. it was my duty to report to the Govt. that Capt. Fremont arrived. Genl. Micheltorena dispatched Lieut. Col. Telles (afterwards Gov. of Sinalo) with Capt., Lieut., and 25 Dragoons, to inquire what Captain Fremont's business was here; but he was en route as the arrive only on the 27th, from this time on Exploring Hunting & Trapping parties has been started, at the same time Agricultural & Mechanical business was progressing from Year to year, and more Notice has been taken, of my establishment, it became even a fame, and some early Distinguished Travelers like Doctor Sandells, Wasnesensky & others, Captains of Trading Vessels & SuperCargos, & even Californians (after the Indians was subdued) came and paid me a visit, and was astonished to see what for Work of all kinds has been done. Small Emigrant parties arrived, and brought me some very valuable Men, with one of those was Major Bidwell (he was about 4 Years in my employ). Major Reading & Major Hensley with 11 other brave men arrived alone, both of those Gentlemen has been 2 Years in my employ, with these parties excellent Mechanics arrived which was all employed by me, likewise good farmers. we made immediately Amer. ploughs was made in my Shops and all kind of work done, every year the Russians was bound to furnish me with good iron & Steel & files, Articles which could not be got here likewise Indian Beeds and the most important of all was 100 lb of fine Rifle & 100 lb of Canon powder, and several 100 lh of Lead (every year) with these I was carefull like with Gold.

June 3d 1846. I left in company of Major Reading, and most all of the Men in my employ, for a Campaign with the Mukelemney Indians, which has been engaged by Castro and his Officers to revolutionize all the Indians against me, to Kill all the foreigners, burn their houses, and Wheat fields, etc. These Mukelemney Indians had great promesses and some of them were finely dressed and equiped, and those came apparently on a friendly visit to the fort and Vicinity and had long Conversation with the influential Men of the Indians, and one Night a Number of them entered in my Potrero (a kind of closed pasture) and was Ketching horses to drive the whole Cavallada away with them. the Sentinel at the fort heard the distant Noise of these Horses, and gave due notice, & immediately I left with about 6 well armed Men and attacked them, but they could make their escape in the Woods (where Sac. City stands now) and so I left a guard with the horses. As we had to cross the Mukelemney River on rafts, one of those rafts capsized with 10 Rifles, and 6 prs of Pistols, a good supply of Amunition, and the Clothing of about 24 Men, and Major Reading & another Man nearly drowned.

June 16th 1846. Merritt & Kit Carson arrived with News of Sonoma being occupied by the Americans, and the same evening arrived as prissoners Genl Vallejo, Don Salvador Vallejo, Lt. Col. Prudon & M. Leese, and given under my charge and Care, I have treated them with kindness and so good as I could, which was reported to Fremont, and he then told me, that prisoners ought not to be treated so, then I told him, if it is not right how I treat them, to give them in charge of somebody else.

Capt. Montgomery did send an Amer. flag by Lieut. Reverse than in Command of Sonoma, and some dispatches to Fremont, I received the Order to hiss the flag by Sunriso from Lt. Re-

vere, long time before daybreak, I got ready with loading the Canons and when it was day the roaring of the Canons got the people all stirring. Some them made long faces, as they thought if the Bear flag would remain there would be a better chance to rob and plunder. Capt. Fremont received Orders to proceed to Monterey with his forces, Capt. Montgomery provided for the upper Country, established Garrisons in all important places, Yerba buena, Sonoma, San José, and fort Sacramento. Lieut. Missroon came to organize our Garrison better and more Numbers of white Men and Indians of my former Soldiers, and gave me the Command of this Fort. The Indians have not yet received their pay yet for their services, only each one a shirt and a pre. of pants, & abt. 12 men got Coats. So went the War on in California. Capt. Fremont was nearly all time engaged in the lower Country and made himself Governor, until Genl. Kearney arrived, when an other Revolution took place. And Fremont for disobeying Orders was made prissoner by Genl. Kearney, who took him afterwards with him to the U. States by Land across the Mountains. After the War I was anxious that Business should go on like before, and on the 28th May, 1847, Marshall & Gingery, two Millwrights, I employed to survey the large Millraise for the Flour Mill at Brighton.

May 13th, 1847. Mr. Marshall commenced the great work of the large Millraise, with ploughs and scrapers.

July 20th, 1847. Got all the necessary timber and frame of the millbuilding.

Augt. 25th. Capt Hart of the Mormon Battaillon arrived, with a good many of his Men on their Way to great Salt Lake, they had Orders for Govt. Horses, which I delivered to them, (War Horses) *not paid for yet*. They bought provisions and got Blacksmith work done. I employed about Eighty Men of them, some as Mechanics, some as laborers, on the Mill and Millraise at Brighton, some as laborers at the Sawmill at Columa.

Augt. 28th, 1847. Marshall moved, with P. Wisners family and the working hands to Columa, and began to work briskly on the sawmill.

Sept. 10th. Mr. Sam'l Brannan returned from the great Salt Lake, and announced a large Emigration by land. On the 19th the Garrison was removed, Lieut't Per Lee took her down to San francisco.

Novr. 1th. Getting with a great deal of trouble and with breaking wagons the four Runs of Millstones, to the Mill Sit (Brighton) from the Mountains.

Decembr. 22. Received about 2000 fruit trees with great expenses from Fort Ross, Napa Valley and other places, which was given in Care of men who called themselves Gardeners, and nearly all of the trees was neglected by them and died.

January 28th, 1848. Marshall arrived in the evening, it was raining very heavy, but he told me that he came on important business, after we was alone in a private Room he showed me the first Specimens of Gold, that is ho was not certain if it was Gold or not, but he thought it might be; immediately I made the proof and found that it was Gold, I told him even that most of all is 23 Carat Gold; he wished that I should come up with him immediately, but I told him that I have to give first my orders to the people in all my factories and shops.

February 1th. Left for the Sawmill attended by a Baquero (Olimpio) was absent 2d, 3d, 4th, & 5th, I examined myself everything and picked up a few Specimens of Gold myself in

the tail race of the Sawmill, this Gold and others which Marshall and some of the other laborers gave to me (it was found while in my employ and Wages) I told them that I would a ring got made of it so soon as a Goldsmith would be here. I had a talk with my employed people all at the Sawmill, I told them that as they do know now that this Metal is Gold, I wished that they would do me the great favor and keep it secret only 6 weeks, because my large Flour Mill at Brighton would have been in Operation in such a time, which undertaking would have been a fortune to me, and unfortunately the people would not keep it secret, and so I lost on this Mill at the lowest calculation about \$25,000.

March 7th. The first party of Marmons, employed by me left for washing and digging Gold and very soon all followed, and left me only the sick and the lame behind. And at this time I could say that every body left me from the Clerk to the Cook. What for great Damages I had to suffer in my tannery which was just doing a profitable and extensive business, and the Vatts was left filled and a quantity of half finished leather was spoiled likewise a quantity of raw hides collected by the farmers and of my own killing. The same thing was in every branch of business which I carried on at the time. I began to harvest my wheat, while others was digging and washing Gold, but even the Indians could not be kept longer at Work, they was impatient to run to the mines, and other Indians had informed them of the Gold and its Value; and so I had to leave more as  $\frac{2}{3}$  of my harvest in the fields.

April 18th, 1848, more curious people arrived, bound for the Mountains. I left for Columa, in Company with Major P. B. Reading and Mr. Kembel (Editor of the Alta-California) we were absent 4 Days. we was prospecting and found Silver and iron in abundance.

April 28th. A great many people more went up to the Mountains. This day the Saw mill was in Operation and the first Lumber has been sawed in the whole upper Country.

May 1th. Saml Brannan was building a store at Natoma, Marmon Islands, and have done a very large and heavy business.

May 15th. Paid all the Mormons which has been employed by me, in building these Mills and other Mechanical trades, all of them made their pile, and some of them became rich and wealthy, but all of them was bound to the great Salt Lake, and spent there their fortunes to the honor and Glory of the Lord!

May 19th. The great rush from San Francisco arrived at the fort, all my friends and acquaintances filled up the houses and the whole fort, I had only a little Indian boy, to make them roasted Rippes, etc. as my Cooks left me like every body else, the Merchants, Doctors, Lawyers, Sea Captains, Merchants, etc. all came up and did not know what to do, all was in a Confusion, all left their wives and families in San Francisco, and those which had none locked their Doors, abandoned their houses, offered them for sale cheap, a few hundred Dollars House & Lot (Lots which are worth now \$100,000 and more) Some of these men were just like greazy. Some of the Merchants has been the most prudentest of the Whole, visited the Mines and returned immediately and began to do a very profitable business, and soon Vessels came from every where with all Kind of Merchandise, the whole old thrash which was laying for Years unsold, on the Coasts of South & Central America, Mexico, Sandwich Islands etc. all found a good market here.

Mr. Brannan was erecting a very large Warehouse, and have done an immense business, connected with Howard & Green; S. Francisco.

May 21th. Saml Kyburg erected or established the first Hotel in the fort in the larger building, and made a great deal of Money. A great Many traders deposited a great deal of goods in my Store (an Indian was the Key Keeper and performed very well) afterwards every little Sbanty became a Warehouse and Store; the fort was then a veritable Bazaar. As white people would not be employed at the Time I had a few good Indians attending to the Ferry boat, and every night came up, and delivered the received Money for ferryage to me, after deduction for a few bottles of brandy, for the whole of them, perhaps some white people at the time would not have acted so honestly.

May 25th. The travelling to the Mines was increasing from day to day, and no more Notice was taken, as the people arrived from South America, Mexico, Sandwich Islands, Oregon, etc. All the Ships Crews, and Soldiers deserted. In the beginning of July, Col. Mason our Military Governor, with Capt Sherman (Secretary of State) Capt. Folsom Quartrmstr, and an Escort of which some deserted, and some other Gentlemen, travelled in Company with the Governor.

As we wanted to celebrate the 4th of July we invited the Governor and his suite to remain with us, and he accepted. Kyburg gave us a good Diner, every thing was pretty well arranged. Pinkett was the Orator. It was well done enough for such a new Country and in such an excitement and Confusion. And from this time on you know how every thing was going on here. One thing is certain that the people looked on my property as their own, and in the Winter of 1849 to 1850. A great Number of horses has been stolen from me, whole Manadas of Mares driven away and taken to Oregon etc. Nearly my whole Stock of Cattle has been Killed, several thousands and left me a very small Quantity. The same has been done with my large stock of Hogs, which was running like ever under nobodies care and so it was easy to steal them, I had not an Idea that people could be so mean, and that they would do a Wholesale business in Stealing.

On the upper Sacramento, that is, from the Buttes downward to the point or mouth of feather River, there was most all my Stock running and during the Overflow the Cattle was in a many bands on high spots like Islands, there was a fine chance to approach them in small Boats and shoot them, this business has been very successfully done by one party of 5 Men (partners) which had besides hired people, and Boats Crew's, which transported the beef to the Market at Sacramento City and furnished that City with my own beef, and because these Men was nearly alone, on account of the Overflow, and Monopolized the Market.

In the Spring of 1850, these 5 men divided their Spoil of \$60,000 clear profits made of Cattle. all of them left for the Atlantic State; one of them returned again in the Winter from 1850 to 51, hired a new band of Robers to follow the same business and kill of the balance of the few that was left. My Baqueros found out this Nest of thieves in ther Camp butchering just some heads of my Cattle. on their return they informed me what they have seen, in the neighborhood of the same Camp they saw some more cows shot dead, which the Rascal then butchered. Immediately I did send to Nico-

laus for the Sheriff (Jas Hopkins) as then at the time we had laws in force ??? after all was stolen and destroyed the Sheriff arrived at Hock farm I furnished him a Posse of my employed Men. they proceeded over on the Sacramento to where the thieves were encamped. as the Sheriff wanted to arrest them they just jumped in their Boats and off they went, the Sheriff threatened them to fire at them, hut that was all, and laughing they went at large.

One day-my Son was riding after Stock a few miles below Hock farm, he found a Man (his name was Owens) hutchering one of our finest milch Cows (of Durham stock of Chile, which cost \$300). He told the Man, that he could not take the Meat, that he would go home and get people, and so he has done, and he got people and a Wagon and returned to the Spot, hut Owens found it good to clear out. Two brothers of this Man, was respectable Merchants in Lexington, Mo. and afterwards in Westport well acquainted with me, he came one day in my



GEN. JOHN A. SUTTER.

house and brought me their compliments, I received him well, and afterwards turned out to be a thief. How many of this kind came to California who loosed their little honor by crossing the Isthmus or the plains. I had nothing at all to do with speculations, hut stuck by the plough, hut by paying such high Wages, and particularly under Kyhurg' management, I have done this business with a heavy loss as the produce had no more the Value like before, and from the time on Kyhurg left I curtailed my business considerable, and so far that I do all at present with my family and a few Indian Servants. I did not speculate, only occupied my land, in the hope that it would be before long decided and in my favor by the U. S. Land Commission; hut now already 3 years & two months have elapsed, and I am waiting now very anxiously for the Decision, which will revive or bring me to the untimely grave.

All the other Circumstances you know all yourself, perhaps I have repeated many things which I wrote in the 3 first sheets, because I had them not to see what I wrote, and as it is now

several months I must have forgotten. well it is only a kind of memorandum, and not a history at all, Only to remember you on the different periods when such and such things happened.

I need not mention again, that all the Visitors has always been hospitably received and treated. That all the sick and wounded found always Medical Assistance, Gratis, as I had nearly all the time a Physician in my employ. The Assistance to the Emigrants that is all well known. I dont need to write anything about this.

I think now from all this you can form some facts, and that you can mention how thousands and thousands made their fortunes from this Gold Discovery produced through my industry and energy, (some wise merchants and others in San Francisco called the building of this Sawmill, another of Sutter's folly) and this folly saved not only the Mercantile World from bankruptcy, hut even our General Govt. hut for me it has turned out a folly, then without having discovered the Gold, I would have become the richest wealthiest man on the Pacific Shore.

J. A. SUTTER.

James C. Ward, who visited General Sutter in 1848, says of him:—

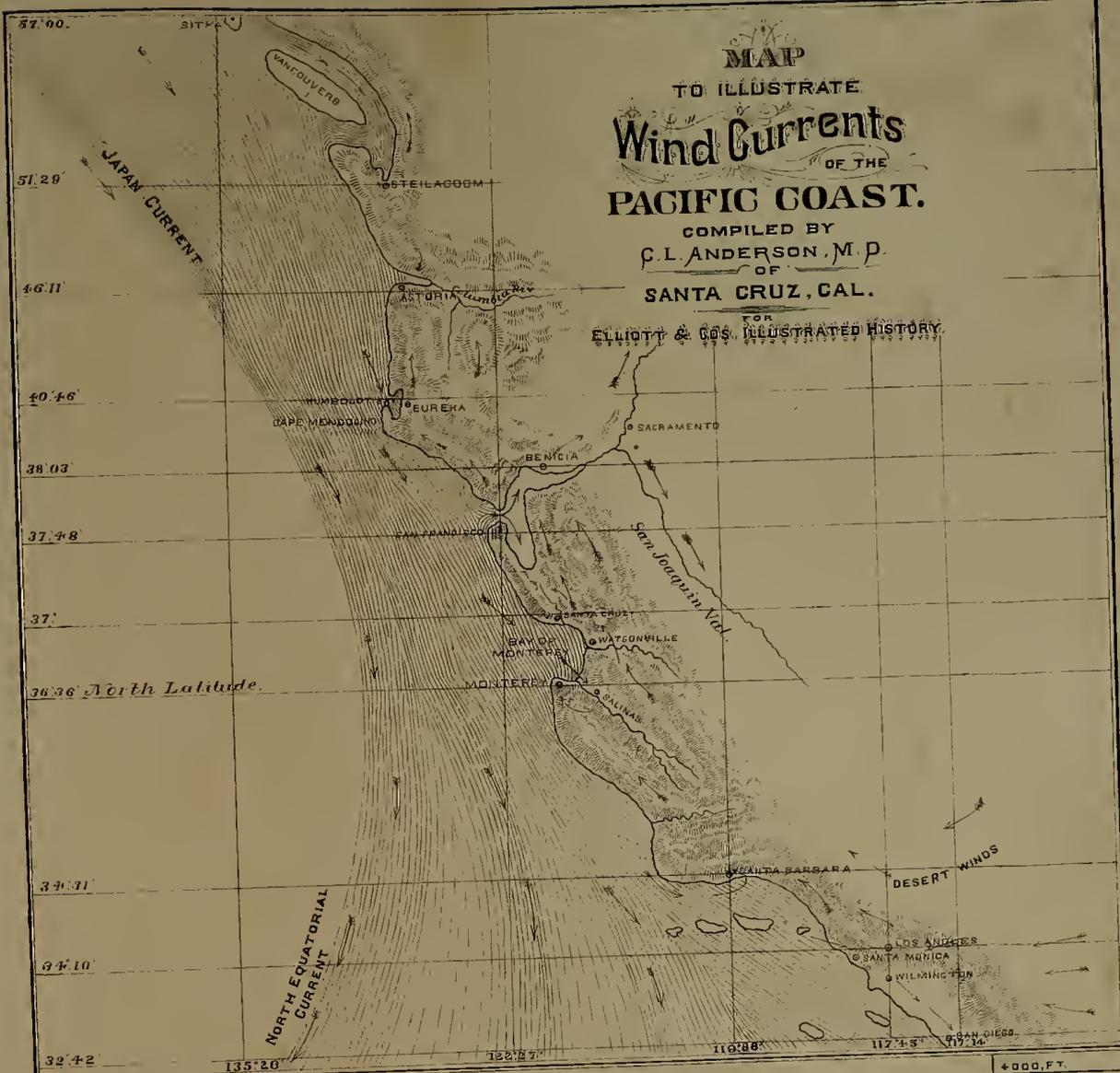
"A Swiss by birth, he held during the reign of Charles X. the rank of captain in the French army. He purchased the buildings at Ross, just north of Bodega, of the Russians, and as he proposed to settle the wilderness to the north of the bay of San Francisco with European immigrants, the Mexican Government made him a grant of eleven leagues of land on the Sacramento River. After landing, he camped, surrounded by hostile savages, in the open plain where the fort was afterwards built, and the next morning, after dressing in full uniform, he went, accompanied by his Indian servant, both well armed, to the Indian village in the woods near by. The savages were informed through the interpreter that he came to them as a friend, and if they would help him a little with their labor, he would make them presents.

"The Indians were set to work to make adobes, of which the fort was built. It is a parallelogram in form, with two bastions. In the middle of the square is a building two stories high, containing four rooms, and a counting-room up stairs. A blacksmith shop, mill for grinding corn, serape manufactory and dwelling are around it, built against the walls of the fort. At one time he had a well-drilled force of thirty Indians within its walls, with guards posted night and day for its defense. No one reached it without being fed and lodged.

"I passed the evening of my arrival, after supper, in his company. His manners are polished, and the impression he makes on every one is very favorable. In figure he is of medium height, rather stout, but well made. His head is round, features regular, with smiling and agreeable expression; complexion healthy and roseate. He wears his hair cut close, and his moustache trimmed short, *a la militaire*. He dressed very neatly in frock coat, pantaloons and cap of blue, and with his gold-headed malacca in hand, you would rather suppose him prepared for a saunter on the Boulevards than a consultation with Simplon, his Indian alcalde, about hands required for the day's work, or ox teams to be dispatched here and there."

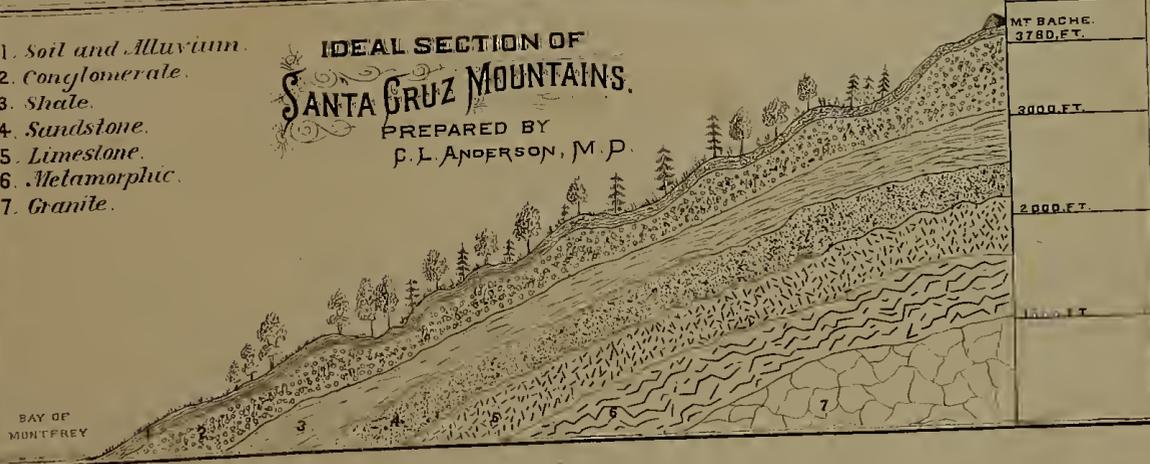
MAP  
TO ILLUSTRATE  
**Wind Currents**  
OF THE  
**PACIFIC COAST.**  
COMPILED BY  
C. L. ANDERSON, M. P.  
OF  
**SANTA CRUZ, CAL.**

FOR  
ELLIOTT & CO'S. ILLUSTRATED HISTORY.



1. Soil and Alluvium.
2. Conglomerate.
3. Shale.
4. Sandstone.
5. Limestone.
6. Metamorphic.
7. Granite.

IDEAL SECTION OF  
**SANTA CRUZ MOUNTAINS.**  
PREPARED BY  
C. L. ANDERSON, M. P.





# The Climate, Botany, Geology, and Health of Santa Cruz and Adjacent Region.

BY C. L. ANDERSON, M. D.

I propose to speak of Santa Cruz and adjacent region as a place for *Homes*.

And in doing so it will be necessary to discuss somewhat particularly the physical conditions of this region, including its Geology, Botany, and Climate, in their relations to health and homes. For without health and comfort of body, of what good to us are all the beauties and resources of nature—all the allurements of art? We have no eyes for glowing scenes of earth and sky, no ears for concord of sounds.

It must be true, therefore, that the physical conditions which contribute most toward a healthful body, and spread before us an esthetic outlook to nourish and invigorate the mind, must be the most desirable place for a permanent home.

It is also true that a large part of the human race are seeking a country where they may find the blessings of health and a genial climate, with such natural surroundings as may give variety to some simple, it may be, but beautiful home.

It is possible such a place might be found on some of the southern islands of the Pacific—Tahiti or the Fijis—but these are not so easily reached, and many of the qualities that enter into the idea of home are wanting there.

## HOW SANTA CRUZ COUNTY IS SITUATED.

Santa Cruz is near the line of the 37th degree of North latitude. It looks out toward the south on the Bay of Monterey and the Pacific Ocean. Panama steamers may be seen in the southwest; Monterey, the ancient capital of California, at times may be dimly outlined, 26 miles across the bay, a little east of south; Santa Lucia range of mountains looms up as a background to the height of three or four thousand feet, beyond Monterey. The Gavilan Mountains stand in bold relief in the south-east, guarding as it were the entrance of the Salinas River into the Bay of Monterey. Looking towards the east, through and beyond the valley of the Pajaro, some 60 miles, may be seen Pacheco Peak, and other peaks in the Monte Diablo range. Northeast, and 20 miles distant, stands Mount Bache, ("Loma Prieta,") the highest point in the Santa Cruz Mountains. The northern region contains the valleys of the Aptos, Soquel and Zyante Creeks and San Lorenzo River. These valleys are narrow, (cañons in places) winding, and with their tributaries are densely timbered; whilst the mountain sides, often to their summits, are clothed with a dense flora of trees, shrubs, and smaller plants. This verdure, much of it evergreen, gives to the seaward slope of these mountains a dark green appearance, as we look at it from the bay or ocean.

And a person coming by ship from the south, after seeing only barren, smooth mountains, with but occasionally a spot of timber, along the southern coast, would at once conclude that here on the Bay of Monterey is a sheltered, well watered and fertile region. And so it is.

## WIND CURRENTS.

The winds that blow from the northwest pretty constantly during the dry season, cold and dry, pass Santa Cruz Point, flowing in a strong current across the bay and up the Salinas Valley. The timber covered mountains on the northerly side break and temper the wind force, whilst the strong current, passing a mile or two outside, produces an eddy, near the centre

of which, during a large part of the time, stands the City of Santa Cruz.

This movement of the air currents along the coast has been noticed by Prof. Davidson, of the Coast Survey. When the northwest summer winds are blowing with considerable force, he has observed a counter land current, or a sort of eddying of the land breeze. The configuration of the coast on the northern side of the Bay of Monterey favors the production of a wide eddying air current, extending some 15 or 20 miles inland. So that what is not uncommon on a small scale along the coast, north and south of San Francisco, is magnified in the region about Santa Cruz. These eddies of air are always mild. They are usually warmed by the land and the sun, and favor largely the growth of vegetation. As a means to give regularity to these eddies, a gate or opening in the coast is necessary. For example: At San Francisco, the "Golden Gate" admits a large air current, which spreads out on the Bay of San Francisco, flowing off into the numerous valleys, and becoming equalized with the surrounding air in temperature and other qualities. This renders mildness to the climate of San Rafael, Berkeley, Oakland, etc., by the counter currents so modified.

A wider and more extensive opening exists on the southeastern coast of the Bay of Monterey—the Salinas Valley. This opening is about six miles wide and extends for one hundred miles back, offering but little obstruction to the inland flow of the strong air current which sweeps across the bay. No such gates exist for several hundred miles north of San Francisco; in fact, until the mouth of the Columbia is reached. And none south of the Bay of Monterey, to any great extent, until we approach the valley or plains of the Los Angeles; although an extensive air eddy is in the region of Santa Barbara, giving that place a very mild and genial climate; yet this does not depend on an opening in the coast range, but rather on a point of land projecting into the ocean current and breaking its force, thus causing a counter current on the margin of the main flow.

Attention is called to a map on an adjoining page, prepared to illustrate the wind currents of the Pacific Coast from April to October, and to show the points where the yearly and monthly temperature and rain-fall has been ascertained, as explained in tables accompanying this article. The scale of the map from north to south is much shortened, in order to bring the most important coast openings within a short space.

On the Pacific Coast, the ocean and air currents during the summer season, say from April to October, very nearly coincide. Prof. George Davidson says that "a southwest wind is extremely rare" during this part of the year, and that the prevailing currents of air and water are from the northwest. Ships sometimes make a long tack even to the 140th degree west longitude, where the currents are more northward. The wind current follows the trend of the coast, gradually drawing towards the land, passing through "wind gaps." The Professor confirms what I have already said in regard to counter currents on the land. He has noticed these when some 15 or 20 miles back on some high peak or mountain. When the wind blows down the coast, overlapping the land, and flowing over capes and promontories with a strong current, two or three miles inland the air is often calm and warm. Such is remarkably the case in the Santa Cruz Mountains. We may observe the white caps a mile or so out, whilst

standing on some high point, scarcely a couple of miles inland, we enjoy a very mild breeze.

The whole coast from Sitka to San Diego is mountain walled, having but comparatively few gates. Hence the currents are compressed, and forced with considerable rapidity along the coast southward. Opposite or above Santa Barbara they begin to bend westward, in the equatorial or return Japan current. A portion, however, pass toward and above the land, spreading out eastward from Los Angeles to San Diego. This wind, however, is mild and genial, and adds much to the pleasantness of the region bordering on the Santa Barbara and San Pedro channels. And were it not for occasional *siroccos*, that come from the deserts eastward, this would be the most favored region in the world as regards climate. North of Santa Barbara these desert winds are seldom felt—perhaps, never north of Monterey Bay.

#### FOGS.

Fogs are prevalent during the summer season in the line of the northwesterly air current. These fogs are the effect of a cold current slowly penetrating a warm current of air, or *vice versa*. The vapor contained in the warmer body of air is condensed, becoming clouds at or near the surface of the earth. The condensation of this vapor, giving out its heat, usually renders the fog mild in temperature and not unpleasant. This is especially the case where there are eddying currents. As soon as the temperature of the different bodies of air are equalized the fog disappears. As we pass southward from Cape Mendocino these fogs become milder especially as we recede from the main current of air which begins to spread wider as we approach the Bay of Monterey on account of the eastward trend of the Coast line, and the north equatorial current towards China and Japan. We may remember, as a rule, along the central Pacific Coast that places exposed to the northwest have more fog in the season of northwest winds than places open to the southward. And also that the rainfall is greater in the latter places than the former, because our rains come with the southerly winds. Of course this applies to places of nearly the same latitude, remembering that the rainfall decreases from north to south. (See meteorological table.) As an illustration of this rule the rainfall at San Francisco is 21.79 inches. It should be less at Santa Cruz and Watsonville because they are situated 50 miles south of San Francisco. But they stand with a southward exposure and consequently receive 22 to 23 inches. We should expect, if we had any way of measuring fog, that San Francisco and places of like exposure would receive proportionately a greater amount than the Santa Cruz region.

#### RAINFALL.

The rainfall along the Coast north of Monterey is always sufficient. Taking Santa Cruz as a representative central point we may say that so far as agriculture is concerned there is seldom a deficiency injurious to vegetation. Together with the direct rainfall and the fogs there is always enough moisture to mature crops. The summits of the Santa Cruz mountains receive almost double the amount of rain that falls near the sea level. This has been demonstrated at the Spruigvale Farm, the home of Mr. D. M. Locke, who has kept a record of the rainfall for the last 3 or 4 years, showing a total each year of nearly double that of Santa Cruz. Thus the Santa Cruz mountains become a reservoir for a large amount of water, a good part of

which finds its way to the sea in small streams like the Captos, Soquel, and San Lorenzo creeks. In fact almost every mile from the Pajaro to Pescadero is furnished with a perennial stream. The groves of redwoods and other trees by their dense root fibers hold this rainfall like sponges only giving out as it is required and drawn away by the surrounding dryness.

#### REDWOOD FORESTS.

It may be asked, if these groves of timber in these mountains should be cut away would not the region become as barren as the mountains north and south of them. I think not. The redwood is especially hard to kill; for a score of young sprouts will immediately spring from the stump of a fallen tree, and the certainty of the rains would in a little time bring into existence a crop of trees to take the place of the fallen ones. Although the supply of timber is very great in these mountains it cannot be considered inexhaustible. The rapid increase of population and consequent demand for building material and fuel will in time lead to the denudation of the regions nearest the large cities. Consequently a preservative policy should be adopted at an early day by which a portion of the land should retain, at least, the younger growth for future use. It would indeed be a wise policy to enforce a law to this effect if it cannot be done otherwise. The general future good of our State requires it, and especially the places in and near the timbered lands.

#### SALUBRITY.

Temperature has much to do with our comfort and health. It is true that man may live in almost any climate on our globe by the aid of clothing, shelter, food, and other artificial heats. But it is certainly more pleasant and conducive to longevity to live in a climate where the minimum of such aids are necessary;—where it is not required to spend one half the year in preparations to keep from freezing and starving the other half. Neither is a tropical climate the best. It fosters indolence by an excess of heat, and need of an occasional cold and stimulating air. The tropical climates in addition are usually prolific in diseases, and the atmosphere is rare and humid, producing and favoring debility. North of Cape Mendocino the rainfall begins to be unpleasantly abundant, although the temperature is not unfavorable.

One would therefore prefer a climate medium in these respects. It should be warm enough and only enough to require but little confinement indoors. There should be range enough in temperature to give variety, and not enough to shock the human system by sudden changes of heat or cold, humidity or dryness.

These are conditions generally agreed upon by the best authorities, not only for the well being of invalids suffering from the principal diseases that the flesh is heir to, but for those in robust health that they may remain well. Any climate, therefore, characterized by sudden and violent changes of temperature, cold and humid; or even dry and irregular, with extremes of heat and cold, is not favorable to good health; especially is it conducive to diseases of the lungs. A climate where people must remain indoors a large portion of the time on account of its inclemency must engender disease.

It would seem then that so far as temperature is concerned, the central and southern region of the California Coast, when sheltered from the northwest winds and free from the *siroccos* of the east, within the flow of the mild eddying currents of air that have just arrived from the broad expanse of water and

been warmed by the sunshine and heat of the land, would be of all places the most healthful. In these localities the thermometer seldom rises above 80 deg., and rarely comes down to the freezing point. Out-door life is practicable at all seasons and almost every day in the year. Oppressive heat is seldom felt, and nothing colder than a slight freeze during the coldest mornings of winter. During all the summer months, from April to November, there is a steady temperature of air a few miles out from the land. At the Farallones, 42° is the constant summer standard—(the mean annual temperature of Sitka nearly 20° further north.) This is cold,—especially when accompanied, as it nearly always is, with a strong wind. But near the coast the water and air are rapidly modified, as is illustrated by the following table, for which I am indebted to the Rev. Dr. Willey of Santa Cruz, at least for the Santa Cruz observation. I have added for comparison the water temperature at a place on the Atlantic Coast near Newport, R. I., taken by Capt. R. J. Edwards; and also the air and water temperature at Santa Monica, Los Angeles County. All these observations were made in the year 1876.

1876.	Jan.....	Feb.....	March..	April...	May....	June....	July....	Aug....	Sept....	Oct.....	Nov....	Dec.....
<b>SANTA CRUZ.</b>												
Air.....	54.4	54.9	52.2	58.6	59.2	60.2	61.8	63.0	61.3	59.4	52.8	55.2
Water.....	52.1	52.7	52.2	57.2	57.2	58.2	60.4	60.2	60.0	56.3	54.7	53.3
<b>SANTA MONICA.</b>												
Air.....						63.0	63.0	65.5	65.2			
Water.....						69.0	69.5	68.0	65.5			
<b>NEWPORT, R. I.</b>												
Water.....	32.0	30.7	34.4	43.0	52.5	61.7	69.5	70.4	65.3	58.3	43.7	36.2

The observations for Santa Cruz and Newport were taken at from 9 to 11 o'clock A. M., in water 8 to 10 feet deep. The air temperature was taken in the shade of the powder mill wharf, just over the water. At Santa Cruz, sea-bathing is not uncommon in the winter season, and the temperature quite endurable. At Santa Monica the water temperature of the four summer months seems to stand above air temperature. The water where the temperature was taken must have been distant from the ocean currents, to attain such a high degree of heat, or else the figures have been reversed. I find them in the Fourth Report of the State Board of Health, of California.

SEA BATHING.

The general experience is that water at a temperature between 70 and 90 degrees is, for bathing purposes, rather too relaxing in its effect. It does not bring about a tonic and stimulating feeling so necessary to secure the benefit of a sea bath. When invalids and persons of rather feeble constitutions can gradually become accustomed to the lower temperatures in the open warm air, say 50 to 60 degrees water, and 70 to 80 degrees air, they are invigorated. The experiments should at first, however, be carefully made, so as not to bring about injurious congestions of the internal organs. Only a few minutes' time in the water, then allowing the blood to return to the surface. Otherwise, such persons would do better to use the hot bath, 95 to 105 degrees. But persons, young and of a robust constitution, may be still further strengthened by even the winter sea bathing, which is often enjoyed in Santa Cruz.

HUMIDITY.

A word in regard to humidity. In this respect the coast region is very accommodating. Humidity is not indicated by the rain-fall. It is the amount of watery vapor contained in the air. This can be measured pretty well with the wet and dry bulb thermometer. At the beach, and near the surface of the water, the air is almost or quite full of watery vapor at nearly all times. As we recede from the shore toward the summits of the mountains, the air becomes dryer. We may find almost any degree of humidity required within 15 or 20 miles of the coast.

MALARIA.

There is very little malaria. Possibly in some of the mountain and forest closed basins, during the latter part of Autumn, malaria may be generated. But generally the air is pure, because these valleys are regularly swept, almost every day, by the sea breeze, coming with its ozone as a disinfectant. The sweeping is so gentle that the inhabitants are not disturbed, and yet poisonous gases are dispersed.

BOTANY OF SANTA CRUZ AND VICINITY.

Aside from rain-gauges, hygrometers, thermometers and such things, all useful in their way, and helps to a correct knowledge of climate, we have a single and more certain test. It can be read and applied at a glance. It is the flora of a country. If we know the plants, we may be able to describe the climate. The botany of the Santa Cruz region tells, with peculiar emphasis, the qualities of the climate.

The number of plants is so great that to make a full catalogue of them would only be of interest to the professional botanist. I shall not attempt much more than a general description, except to give a list of the trees. They will indicate somewhat the character of the smaller plants. They will also indicate to the horticulturist the kind of plants that may be successfully grown here for fruit, ornament or other uses.

FOREST TREES OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

This county is rich in the abundance and quality of the native forest trees. In making this list, it has been a question sometimes where to draw the line between trees and shrubs. Some of what might be called shrubs in less-favored climates, grow to be trees here. There is quite a list of shrubs not included in this list, but several shrubs, properly so called, will be found here.

BUCKTHORN FAMILY.

- RHAMNUS CALIFORNICA—Alder Buckthorn.—Ten to twenty feet high, forming thickets; wood soft, like Alder. The fruit contains a seed like the coffee grain, hence is called "Wild Coffee," and the seeds have been used as coffee, but the plant is quite distinct from the Coffee plant.
- CEANOTHUS THYRSIFLORES—California Lilac.—Six to eighteen feet high; borders of forest; wood hard, makes good fuel; flowers fragrant and handsome.
- C. PAPILLOSUS.—Resembles the last; not quite as large; 6 to 10 feet high.
- C. INCANUS.—Hardly a tree, but a large, straggling shrub along creeks.
- C. CRASSIFOLIUS.—Six to twelve feet high.

STAFF-TREE FAMILY.

- ENONYMUS OCCIDENTALIS—Spindle Tree.—Eight to fifteen feet high; not abundant.

MAPLE FAMILY.

- ESCLUS CALIFORNICA—Buckeye, Horse Chestnut.—Ten to thirty feet high. A really handsome and ornamental tree when properly trained.
- ACER MACROPHYLLUM—Big Leaved Maple.—Fifty to ninety feet high; somewhat abundant; wood soft but valuable.
- NEGUNDO CALIFORNICUM—Box Elder.—Fifty to sixty feet high; abundant.

## SUMAC FAMILY.

Rhus Diversifolia—Poison Oak.—From a small shrub, three or four feet high, to quite a tree, 20 to 30 feet high, and six inches in diameter. A great pest on account of its poisonous qualities.

## PULSE FAMILY.

Lupinus Arborescens—Tree Lupine.—Four to ten feet high, with a variety of fragrant flowers.

## ROSE FAMILY.

Prunus Liliifolia—Wild Cherry.—An evergreen, 15 to 40 feet high.

Nuttall's Cerasiformis—Oso Berry.—Two to fifteen feet high.

Heteromeles Aretifolia—Photinia.—Four to twenty feet high, with beautiful red berries, ripening in December.

Amelanchier Alnifolia—June or Service Berry.—Eight to twenty feet, on the San Lorenzo river; berries edible.

Adenostoma Fasciculatum—Chaparral, Chamiral.—Eight to twenty feet high.

## CURRANT FAMILY.

Ribes Speciosum—Wild Currant.—Six to ten feet high; has beautiful Fuchsia-like flowers.

R. Sanguineum.—Growing to be a small tree, 12 feet high; beautiful flowers.

## DOGWOOD FAMILY.

Cornus Nuttallii.—A small tree, 20 feet high; resembles the "Flowering Dogwood" of the East, but more showy; northern part of county.

C. Californica.—On stream banks; 10 to 15 feet high.

## HONEYSUCKLE FAMILY.

Sambucus Glauca—Elder.—Grows to be quite a tree, 10 to 30 feet high, and often a foot or two in diameter.

## COMPOSITE FAMILY.

Of this very large family of plants, so abundantly represented in this county, only one or two assume anything like the proportions of a tree.

Bigelovia Arborescens.—A shrub 4 to 8 feet high, but growing with the habit of a tree, on dry hills, with Pines and Manzanitas.

Baccharis Pilularis—Groundsel Tree.—The California Botany says, "2 to 4 feet high," we have it 8 to 12 feet high.

## HEATH FAMILY.

Arctostaphylos Menziesii.—A handsome tree, called "Madrona" by the Spaniards, because it resembles the Strawberry Tree of the old world. One of our most attractive trees.

Arctostaphylos Tomentosa—Manzanita.—Six to twelve feet high; berries abundant, edible.

A. Andersonii.—A large tree, 10 to 15 feet high. So far only found in vicinity of "Big Tree Grove," by the author of this paper.

Rhododendron Californicum.—The California Rhododendron is found in the northwestern part of the county; a beautiful shrub or small tree, 6 to 8 feet high.

R. Occidentale—Azalea.—Ten to fifteen feet high, flowering all the year, giving fragrance and beauty to the woods; everywhere about springs.

## LAUREL FAMILY.

Oreodaphne Californica—Bay Tree or Mountain Laurel.—A valuable tree for cabinet and furniture work, 30 to 100 feet high, and one to three feet in diameter. Beautiful for inside finish of houses.

## MESEREUM FAMILY.

Dirca Palustris—Leatherwood.—A bush 6 to 10 feet high; same as the Eastern species of Kentucky, Pennsylvania, and New England.

## PLANE TREE FAMILY.

Platanus Racemosa—Sycamore or Buttonwood.—In valleys bordering the coast; 50 to 100 feet high; wood valuable, receives a good polish; durable.

## OAK FAMILY.

Quercus Lobata—White Oak.—Differs from the Eastern "White Oak," on open mountain spaces; timber useful; abundant; 50 to 70 feet high.

Q. Aquifolia—Live Oak, Evergreen Oak.—Abundant; forming groves near the ocean; 30 to 90 feet high.

Q. Denisiflora—Chestnut Oak.—Very abundant; furnishes tan bark of the best quality.

Q. Crysolepis—Canyon Live Oak.—A valuable timber tree, with tough fibred growth; next to the Eastern White Oak; Ben Lomond and vicinity.

Castanopsis Chrysophylla—California Chestnut.—Generally shrubby, but sometimes 50 feet high. A variety called Pumila, shrubby, on sandy hillsides; Chinacopia.

Corylus Rostrata—Hazelnut.—Eight to ten feet high, bearing abundance of nuts.

## SWEET GALE FAMILY.

Myrica Californica—Bayberry or Wax Myrtle.—Moist places; 15 to 20 feet high; evergreen.

## BIRCH FAMILY.

Alnus Viridis—Alder.—The charcoal of this tree is used extensively in powder manufacture.

## WILLOW FAMILY.

Salix Bigelovii—Bigelow's Willow.—Ten to fifty feet high; common.

S. Lasianhra—Shining Willow.—With preceding; 40 to 50 feet high.

S. Levigata—Smooth Willow.—With the preceding; a handsome tree, especially when in bloom; 20 to 40 feet high.

S. Sitkensis—Sitka Willow.—Has a beautiful silky leaf underneath; near the running streams; 10 to 15 feet high; generally reclining.

S. Brachystachys.—On hillsides, where the male plant lights up the borders of openings with white, woolly catkins, early in February; 8 to 20 feet high.

Popular Monilifera—Cottonwood, Poplar.—Large trees along the creeks; there are probably two or three species, as yet not fully decided.

## PINE FAMILY.

Pinus Insignis—Monterey Pine.—Sparsely in northern section; well known as the most common cultivated Pine; of rapid growth, reaching 60 feet high in a few years.

P. Tuberculata—Knotty Pine.—A handsome little Pine, 40 to 60 feet high, with symmetrical clusters of cones.

P. Ponderosa—Yellow Pine.—High, sandy ridges; a valuable timber, reaching 100 feet in height.

Abies Douglasii—Douglas Spruce.—Next to the Redwood in size and value for lumber.

Sequoia Sempervirens—Redwood.—Sometimes reaching 300 feet in height. Very abundant.

Torreya Californica—Nutmeg Tree.—A valuable timber. The nuts are not like the Nutmeg, except in appearance, outside. The meat is edible, but the squirrels usually get it; grows 50 to 80 feet high, and two or three feet in diameter.

Taxus Brevifolia—Western Yew.—Rare; 30 feet high. At Laguna Falls.

Cupressus Macrocarpus—Monterey Cypress.—Northern part of county; abundant; in cultivation as an ornamental tree; 30 to 50 feet high.

Other trees may be discovered. The recesses of valley and mountain have not all been explored, as yet, by the botanist, and it is likely many additions to the flora of this region will be made.

## FLOWERING PLANTS.

The herbaceous flowering plants are so numerous that we can only speak briefly of the members of a few families.

The buttercups are represented by the *Ranunculus Californicus*, which, during the whole year, may be seen with its yellow flowers, in moist, grassy places. A *dennisii* may be seen climbing over trees and bushes along our creeks. Where the white, silky flowers are gone, the fruiting, with its long white tails (one to two inches), gives the trees over which it twines, a beautiful appearance during the winter months. We have the little "wind flower," *Anemone Nemorosa*, so much loved in the East. With us it grows larger, and none the less beautiful. The columbine, *Aquilegia truncata*, has a beauty not inferior to any of its relatives, and the larkspurs, of which there are four or five species, all perennial, have great beauty.

Of the barberries, we have three or four shrubby plants, all worthy members of that family. Some are used in medicine, and others have berries not unpleasant to eat.

The Poppy family is represented by three or four beautiful species, worthy of cultivation, the *Eschscholtzia* and two species of *Platystigma* being among them.

There are four species of beautiful violets, three in the woods and one in the fields.

Two species of "Spring Beauty," *Claytonia*, are found in abundance. Also a beautiful mallow flowering early in the spring in fields, quite attractive, and among the first spring flowers.

The lupines are numerous, and nearly all handsome—about ten species of the forty to fifty belonging to California. We have also a large proportion of the clovers—ten out of the twenty-six credited to California. Many of them are showy and singular in shape; besides, they furnish good forage for horses and cattle. We cannot say as much for the lupines. Wild peas abound, and cattle get fat on them in the mountain ranges.

Two wild roses, one in the woods, and the other on the open lands, are found. They are both very fragrant, both beautiful, but not as showy as cultivated roses.

Evening primroses, two or three members of the family, are well worth cultivation, especially *Zauschneria*, *Clarkia*, one or two species of *Enoteera* and *Godetia*.

Twining over trees and undergrowth, there is a vine somewhat like a cucurbit. It is *Megarrhiza*, commonly known as "Big Root." It bears a fruit about the size of a peach, covered with prickles. Often the root is twelve to fifteen inches in diameter, and four or five feet long, whilst the vine may be fifty feet long.

Another vine, often found with the above, is a convolvulus (*C. occidentalis*). It has white flowers, large and handsome.

Conspicuous along the shaded streams and moist hillsides, are several species of the "Monkey Flower," *Minulus Douglasii*, *M. luteus*, *M. moschatus* (the musk plant), and on dry grassy hills, the *M. glutinosus*. With the latter, and about moist cliffs, the *Collinsia bicolor* grows. This has a beautiful flower, and is often cultivated.

#### A BEAUTIFUL SCENE.

In March or April, in May or June, whenever we choose to look, there is a glow of bright colors on fields and hillsides. The air is perfumed with a pleasant fragrance. There is such a profusion of flowers, we cannot count them. The lupine, the orthocarpus, grindelia, wyethia, erithichium, bœria and malvastrum, and others too numerous, but not unworthy to mention, mingle their colors and fragrance, and we stand enchanted in a field of beauty. Botanical names and terms are but luggage to worry and perplex. We forget it all, and only feel and know the charm that surrounds us.

Or if we go to the woods in the summer time, after the fields begin to brown with age and ripeness, and find some shady brook passing under the alders, the bay trees, the pines and the oaks, we shall enjoy the scene with no less fervor. Here are the ferns, a numerous family, the wood mosses and the lichens. Here are lilies, saxifrages, exquisita, orchids, sedges, holy grass and liverworts. The birds serenade us from the tree tops, and the brook sings a song of content as it goes joyfully towards the sea. We will not try to entice the trout from their native element, because they are more beautiful there than in our fish basket. Let us fill the latter with treasures of the floral kingdom for our home decorations.

With the first rain, usually in October, plant life starts anew, or, rather, the old are refreshed, and flower buds, checked by the dry weather, burst and come into bloom. Grass springs up, and the hills begin to be green. It is rather the waking up from a long summer sleep, for not until the first of February, can we say that spring really begins. Then the new buds begin to swell and open with the warm days and the bountiful rains that have fallen.

#### SEA MOSSES.

But if we choose a different scene, we may find it in all its strangeness, on our beaches at low tide. There we shall, at all seasons, find abundance of sea plants—the algae. The coast from Aptos to Pescadero, abounds in the greatest variety of "sea moss" and other marine plants. First of organic forms these grew in the sea, when there was no law for the flora of the land. These are the pioneers of the vegetable kingdom, the first-born of creation. They deserve our especial and particular attention, not only for the beauty that many species possess, but as coming more directly from the Creative hand, in that day when the waters were commanded "to bring forth abundantly."

#### INFLUENCE OF CLIMATE ON PULMONARY AND OTHER DISEASES.

It may be well to say a few words additional in regard to the influence of climate on pulmonary and other diseases, tending towards consumption. There are certain conditions of climate where the physician can do but little good, owing to relapses from climatic causes. And with each relapse the hope of recovery becomes less. A change should be made early to a climate, the first requisite of which should be pure air. Temperature, elevation and humidity should next be taken into the account, according to the requirements of the case.

For a long time the southern part of France has had a reputation as a favorable resort for consumptive patients. The little town of Cannes, and other places bordering on the Mediterranean, where a row of hills rises within a short distance of the sea side, there have been erected at various altitudes, villas and hotels, to accommodate the numerous persons who resort there for recuperation from disease. Many cases have been cured, and in others the disease has been stayed by moving up into these hills. Those who are suffering with pulmonary fever, obtain almost certain relief by moving from 300 to 500 feet higher than where they may be living. This benefit comes, not only to those suffering with consumption, but as a rule to all cases of disease accompanied by a quick pulse, high temperature, debility, and deficient state of nutrition.

Northward of the bay of Monterey, the elevations rise gradually with terraces and plateaus, so that almost any desirable elevation up to nearly 4,000 feet, can be obtained within a distance of ten or fifteen miles.

#### SANTA CRUZ FOR HOMES AND HEALTH.

Furthermore, invalids must have some physical and mental employment to the extent of their strength. In this region there is ample scope. Within a comparatively small area, there presents a great variety of resources. And the person who will not make an effort by some active pursuit, to overcome all physical debility, is beyond the help of this or any other climate. These mountains, brooks, forests and fields, the hidden, unexplored and undeveloped wealth, the sea shore, with its exhilarating air and bathing facilities; mineral springs of undoubted good

qualities, tried and untried; scenery that in all its beauty of earth, sky and water, is unsurpassed; all these, and many more, must stimulate and inspire the most despondent with fresh and bright ideas of life, and a resolution to overcome and break the fetters caused by disease.

Stock and fruit raising, manufacturing and utilizing the abundant natural resources of this region, would give employment to a very large population. And any taste, disposition or skill persons might have, would find congenial openings for their use.

I do not speak of this region as a place only for invalids, as a place for summer or winter resort. Although in many cases, invalids may be benefited by a short sojourn here. But it is a place to make a permanent home—to recover health and to retain it. There are many persons who have accumulated fortunes in other lands—perhaps at the expense of health. Disabled in that respect, they cannot enjoy their homes. A change of climate becomes necessary. A few weeks or months might do good, but a permanent change in many cases must be determined upon. There are many places with sunshine and a genial climate. But these alone are not all that is needed. Employment and contentment generally mean the same thing, and good health is often their attendant.

Persons with ordinary intelligence, to guide willing and industrious hands, with or without capital, would scarcely fail to find somewhere in the region I have thus imperfectly outlined, remunerative investments, bodily restoration, if needed, and most assuredly comfortable and happy homes.

#### GEOLOGY OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

The Santa Cruz range of mountains may be said to extend from the Golden Gate to the bay of Monterey and the Pajaro Valley. It lies between the Santa Clara Valley and the Pacific Ocean. It has an average width of 25 miles, including foothills, and a length of about 80 miles. There are many places 1,500 feet above the sea level—some points 2,500 to 3,000 feet. The Loma Prieta rises to 3,790 feet. This point (sometimes called Mt. Bache, for Prof. A. D. Bache, late Superintendent of the Coast Survey), lies nearly northeast from the city of Santa Cruz, about 15 miles by an air line, and nearly south from San José almost an equal distance.

The map accompanying this article, shows a section of the Santa Cruz range, as it would appear if all the groups of formations were present at one place in their natural order. But this seldom occurs. These formations are very much broken and disturbed, presenting a great variety of structures.

1. *Soil and Alluvium*.—As might be predicted from the rocks and vegetation of which this is the debris, this formation is exceedingly rich for agricultural uses. It is present, and covers almost the entire surface of this region. The higher hills and valleys are not deficient, as a general rule, in depth of soil, and in some of the many little basins it reaches a depth of 15 to 30 feet, deep enough to hold and support groves of immense trees.

2. *Conglomerate*.—This is a deposit of boulders, shale, clay, sand, and fragments of all the lower strata, worn and loosely cemented with calcareous matter. It was deposited when most of these mountains were under water. We find in it evidence of floods and washings of the sea. The fossils are fragments of wood, bones, mostly of marine animals shells of mussels and other mollusks, turtles, such as we find now in our creeks, with

occasional impressions of sea weeds. It has no regular thickness. Sometimes found piled up against the shale in deposits 30 to 40 feet thick.

3. *Bituminous Shale*.—This is the "chalk rock." It varies from a white to a dark color, from a very fine to a coarse texture, and from a softness that crumbles between the fingers, to a flinty hardness that withstands the hardest steel. In it are tree-like concretions of very hard sandstone, 50 to 100 feet in length. In this we find bones of marine monsters, such as whales and seals. Occasionally there are beds of lignite, an impure kind of coal, three or four feet thick. Some of this coal is of good quality, and may prove valuable some day. We find small smooth pebbles, beds of shells and other remains of animals and plants, all marine as far as our discoveries extend. In the white and gray chalky beds we find microscopic remains of diatoms, sponges and other organic structures. In fact, most of this formation is the debris of these microscopic beings. Also, we find asphaltum oozing from minute crevices, especially in the flinty shale. This formation took place under the water at a time when the Santa Cruz range was near the level of the sea. Some places it is metamorphosed.

4. *Sandstone*.—This differs but little from the shale, except in the quantity of sand contained therein. It is not very firmly cemented, and mixes more or less with the shale in alternating layers. The fossils are pretty much the same as those in the shale. Many places to a large extent, it is saturated with petroleum, which seems to enter by capillary attraction from springs, the source of which remains a mystery. These deposits have been worked for petroleum without much success, but will doubtless some day become available for some useful purpose. There are works at present being constructed for collecting petroleum, with reasonable prospects of success.

5. *Limestone*.—This formation is more or less metamorphic, and the rock is crystalline. For economical purposes, the lime is of the very best quality, and when properly selected, serves as an excellent building material, and is easily worked. In quantity it is amply sufficient for all the demands of future ages. In places there are *caves* of considerable and unexplored extent. No fossils, except on the eastern side about New Almaden, as far as I know, have been found in it, yet it is possible that some exist in other places, and may be discovered. It is not in distinct horizontal strata, but generally in masses, as though it had been thrown into heaps when in a semi-plastic state, by the upheaval of the underlying formations. It gradually runs into the metamorphic on which it is superimposed.

6. *Metamorphic*.—This formation is of varied composition. Originally stratified, it is now broken and thrown into endless confusion. There are alternations of granite, quartz, slates, limestone, gneiss, etc. It is the most prevalent rock of these mountains, cropping out and occupying a large portion of the area. It contains iron, gold, copper, quicksilver, and probably, in places serves as basins for holding petroleum. I apprehend that the real economic value of this formation in these mountains is but little appreciated or known as yet, not having received that study and investigation it seems to require.

7. *Granite*.—Only in a few places have we discovered a strictly granite formation, or what might be termed a formation distinctly igneous in its origin. Even the granite that we find in these mountains, has probably at some period been stratified, although nearly all traces of stratification have been lost.

In the northern part of the range, but south of Pescadero Creek, there is a ridge of granite running nearly parallel with the coast, and some four to six miles back. Where it is exposed it crumbles readily, being disintegrated by exposure to water and winds for many centuries.

GENERAL REMARKS ON GEOLOGY.

The age of this range of mountains belongs to the Pliocene and Miocene Tertiary, as indicated by the fossils, some forty or fifty per cent. of which belong to species now living in the adjacent waters. On the ocean side the formation is more recent than on the northern and eastern slope. There the age gradually approaches the Cretaceous period, which is well marked in the Mount Diablo range further east.

The richest quicksilver deposits perhaps in the world, lies on the eastern slope of these mountains.

THE RUINS.

The "Ruins," so called, on Mr. D. M. Locke's ranche, six miles north of Santa Cruz, are in the sandstone (No. 4). The columns, that look somewhat like the ruins of an ancient city, are composed of sandstone cemented into rings three or four feet in diameter, and these rings lie one on the other, forming variously sized vertical shafts with capitals. The nuclei on which the sand formed into these fantastic shapes, are numerous fossils, fragments of echinoderms (a star fish), which furnished the lime for the cement. Similar formations may be seen along the beach where the sandstone has been formed into chimneys, the nucleus being a whale bone or bone of a seal.

MINERAL SPRINGS.

At some places there exist what are called "magnetic springs." There is one about six miles northeast from Santa Cruz, owned by Mr. Haight. It is quite a resort for invalids and pleasure seekers, and the water seems to possess medicinal qualities of a kind favorable to health. The water is cold, has a pleasant softness, and agreeable taste. Iron is rendered magnetic by immersion in the water for a short time. It is supposed to get its magnetic quality from passing over magnetic iron ore in the metamorphic rocks.

There are, as one might suppose, from the geological character of these mountains, a large number of *mineral springs*, all possessing more or less good medicinal qualities, according to proper judgment in their use. Pacific Congress Springs, ten miles southwest from Santa Clara, has a wide and favorable reputation. It is tonic and aperient, containing carbonates of iron and soda in large quantities.

The Aptos mineral water, flowing out of the shale near the coast, on Mr. B. C. Nichols' place, is of a peculiar composition. It contains large quantities of the sulphates of magnesia, lime, soda, the persulphate of iron, a small quantity of common salt, and considerable silica. One gallon contains about 185 grains of these materials. It has been found useful in diphtheritic and kidney affections, and might with proper judgment in its use, prove a valuable chalybeate.

There is also a "sulphur spring" on the headwaters of the Soquel Creek, owned by Mr. F. A. Hihn, which has a local reputation for the cure of rheumatism.

LIME, CLAY, CEMENT, ETC.

We find at various places a remarkably pure and white deposit of *sand*, which may prove valuable some day in the manufacture of glass. There is also a *black sand* along the beach, containing a small quantity of gold. In some instances, wash-

ing and extracting this gold has been profitable. In the vicinity of Felton are deposits of *moulding sand* used in foundries for castings. *Brick clay* is abundant in many localities.

In the foot-hills near Santa Cruz are extensive lime deposits, of the Post Tertiary age, which proves to be a valuable material in the manufacture of *hydraulic cement*. Works have been built at Santa Cruz at a considerable cost, to work this material. After many experiments, the prospects are fair for success in this enterprise.

Thus I have enumerated some of the resources of this region, north of the bay of Monterey, and I incidentally hint at their employment and development. A country so richly endowed with plants, soils, minerals, waters, climate and scenery, must be unusually attractive. And whether a person is sick or well, rich or poor, there are strong inducements to seek a spot hereabouts suitable to taste and conditions, and make that place a home.

The following table, compiled from the reports of the State Board of Health, will show the mortality in twelve of the principal cities and towns of California, having a population of 3,000 and over. The record is for 1874, a year of average health throughout the State, except San Jose, which is for 1870-71—twelve months—as no record for 1874 was within my reach:—

CITIES.	Population.	Deaths per 1,000.
San Francisco.....	200,000	20.14
Sacramento.....	21,600	14.50
Oakland.....	50,000	12.65
Los Angeles.....	15,000	21.60
Stockton.....	1,000	11.50
Marysville.....	5,000	23.60
Santa Barbara.....	4,500	24.00
Petaluma.....	5,000	10.40
Napa City.....	10,000	21.10
San Jose.....	3,000	15.60
Redwood City.....	3,500	8.50
Santa Cruz.....		
Total Mean.....		16.37

By comparison with other years, I find that the results would scarcely be changed from those given, were it possible to present the average for a large number of years. The table shows Santa Cruz as a place favorable for health, having the lowest per cent. of mortality. It also shows Santa Barbara with the highest per cent., but not necessarily unhealthy, because it is the chief resort for invalids in perhaps, the last stages of consumption, and other diseases that no climate can cure, and dying there, have been included in her mortality list.

Whilst the mean annual mortality of fourteen eastern cities of the United States, is set at 25 per 1,000 inhabitants, the mean of these twelve cities and towns of California, representing a city population of over 300,000 persons, is only 16 to 1,000 population.

Of course the mortality of large cities is much greater than that of towns and rural districts. In Great Britain the average of 21 large cities is 25 in 1,000, whilst the average of the country population hardly exceeds 12, and in many localities will go much lower, even down to 8 or 7. The average of town, city and country of the eastern United States, or what is called the "normal death rate" is fixed at 17. The limit of deaths, considered unavoidable by statisticians, is fixed at 11 to 1,000. All above this they hold to be preventable in healthy countries. But this limit of healthfulness is seldom reached. City mortality when under 20, shows a high standard of health; but when it reaches 30 and 36, as it does some years, owing to epidemics, the degree is alarming.

## GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE COUNTY.

Santa Cruz, although one of the smallest counties in the State, is more celebrated for its manufactures than for its agricultural products, even though it embraces some of the richest land in the State, being the second in importance—San Francisco being first.

It is the second coast county south from San Francisco, San Mateo County lying between it and the city, and distant therefrom seventy miles by steamer.

It comprises an area of 320,000 acres, of which 236,826 <sup>661</sup>/<sub>1000</sub> are on the Assessor's books as taxable property, outside of the towns. Present population, about 16,000. It is a narrow strip of land

of some 40 miles in extreme length from northwest to southeast, by some 15 miles in extreme width from the Bay of Monterey, on north side of which it lies, to the summit of the Santa Cruz range of mountains that separates it from Santa Clara County on the north. San Benito and Monterey Counties join it on the east.

Forty thousand acres are the richest bottomlands along the various streams (occupied principally as dairy farms), of which the principal are the Trancas, Waddle's, San Lorenzo, Soquel, Aptos, Valencia and Pajaro River. Fifty thousand acres of agricultural land forms terraced plateaus, as the land rises from the bay in benches, or steps, as it were, back to the summit of the mountains. Loma Prieta, also called Mt. Baehe by first surveyors, lying northeast from the county seat, being a conspicuous land mark, some 18 or 20 miles distant, its highest point being 3,780 feet above the level of the sea. Snow is occasionally seen on its summit for a day or two in the rainy season. The county is heavily timbered along the gulches and uplands. Pasture lands remaining green and fresh throughout the entire year. On the uplands, although the grasses wither in the summer season, they lose none of their nutriment, and cattle thrive equally as well as on the fresh.

### PRODUCTIONS.

Some 20,500 acres are in cultivation, that averages of wheat, 27 bushels to the acre; barley, 38; corn, 48; potatoes, 3½ tons, and sugar beets, 9 tons; 215,000 acres of mountainous land produce fabulous growths of redwood, oak, fir, and the finest quality

of all varieties of grapes. Through this mountainous region runs a thermal belt, within which frost is seldom seen, even in the coldest seasons. As a consequence of the mild climate within the limit mentioned, strawberries bloom and ripen in large quantities in the open air at all seasons of the year; orange trees wear a perpetual livery of golden fruit and blossoms, and the delicate almond dons its fragrant dress of blossoms in February, when other sections of the country are hibernating, waiting for the spring.

### FRUITS AND VINES.

Let us now take a retrospect of another division of pioneer

labor, in the fields of horticulture, which, though not so pretentious in its growth, at the same time exercises not less abiding influence on our well-being. It has been said, "Fine fruits are the flowers of commodities." A tree planted is an heirloom for future generations; it is a sign of expanded culture and civilization; its shade as grateful to the wayfarer as its owner, without diminishing his substance. The Mission fathers early planted orchards of such kind as it was then possible to transplant from Mexico or Spain; they had several varieties of pears, a few apples and almonds. Pomegranates, figs, olives and grapes were more assiduously cultivated—the grapes, mashed and fermented in large rawhide vats, yielded an amber juice celebrated for its sugary and fruity flavor. With the expansion of settlements, such trees and vines were sparsely planted by the rancheros.

On the advent of the Americans, fruit of any kind, and especially grapes, bore fabulous prices, inducing

many from the innate love of the occupation, others carried by the money point, to bend all their energies, supported by capital, untiring industry and perseverance, to obtain from foreign countries the choicest and best varieties and acclimate them in our midst. Unfortunately, the majority of trees thus obtained at exorbitant prices proved worthless, as not true to name, or not suited to the climate, or not satisfactory to public taste; many were planted in improper locations, some dried up, and more were killed by irrigation or overflows.

The experience now gained in the manner of cultivation, the selection of favorable locations, the knowledge of varieties desir-



CALIFORNIA FRUITS.

able for certain uses, the way of preparing them for market, and the ready foreign demand now created for those products, makes the venture now certain of pecuniary profit.

This county, within hail of San Francisco, with the most perfect climate, possesses also the richest of soils, and admirable locations. Here a slope, hasking in the full sunshine, fit to distil the sugar-essence of grapes; there a low, moist, cool valley, the home of the apple and plum, or a rich, mellow, alluvial soil, sheltered, cosy and warm, where the peach blushes as a rose, and gives challenge for its sugary juiciness. All this ground, if well cultivated, is abundantly watered by the dews of heaven, carried on soft wings to this their resting place. The choicest varieties of grapes grow to perfection. Pomegranates, olives, figs and almonds find a congenial home. Oranges require but little shelter when young, not more than in Italy or Spain, soon get acclimated, and the golden fruit ripens well.

Tons of grapes and pears are annually shipped from some of the mountain fruit farms of Santa Cruz to Chicago and other eastern cities.

#### AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION.

The following account of the Sixth Senatorial District Agricultural Association is furnished us by Roger Conant:—

The Farmers' Club was organized at the Court House in Santa Cruz on the 6th day of November, 1869, with a membership of 18. A Constitution was adopted, and the following officers were elected to serve one year: J. S. Mattison, President; John Wood, Vice President; Martin Kinsly, Treasurer; and J. W. Morgan, Secretary. The meetings of the Club were held monthly, for the purpose of discussing subjects pertaining to the interest of the Society.

In November, 1873, the name of the Society was changed from the Farmers' Club to the Sixth Senatorial District Agricultural Association, and was duly incorporated under the laws of the State of California.

Since its organization it has held three fairs, the proceeds of which have been devoted to the purchase of books, and now it has a library of three hundred volumes of choice works. The present officers are, J. S. Mattison, President; R. H. Sarren and J. S. Waite, Vice Presidents; Martin Kinsly, Treasurer; and Roger Conant, Secretary. Mr. Mattison and Mr. Kinsly have held their offices since the organization of the society. The meetings are held on the first Saturday of every month, at the Court House in Santa Cruz.

#### MANUFACTURING ESTABLISHMENTS.

There are five shipping points within the county limits; eleven saw mills, with a capacity of 36,000,000 feet of lumber annually; five lime kilns, employing, when running, over two hundred men, producing the finest quality of lime in the country, supplying seven-tenths of the demand thereof, and capable of unlimited extension; four large tanneries turn out immense quantities of leather; the California Powder Works, located one and a half miles above Santa Cruz, on the San Lorenzo river, with side track connecting with the Felton R. R. manufacturing thousands of kegs of powder per month; a glue and chair factory are located within the county, as well as a fuse factory; also four large flour mills, all of which are constantly employed; also a large beet sugar manufactory, making the finest grade of white sugar. The most important of all these manufacturing establishments is the

#### CALIFORNIA POWDER WORKS.

The manufacture of gunpowder is the foremost industry of Santa Cruz County. It is conducted by an incorporated company, known as *The California Powder Works*, founded in 1861.

Up to that time, Eastern manufacturers, intent upon gain, and without other interest in this new mining region, had parcelled out the California trade, and combined to extort prices sometimes as high as \$13 per keg, and that too for powder impaired in strength by a six months' sea voyage.

It having become evident that this severe monopoly retarded the development of our mines and discouraged public improvements, some gentlemen identified with the State, united, under the lead of Captain John H. Baird, of San Francisco, to erect powder works upon our own soil, to be operated in the interest of California.

Such was the origin of *The California Powder Works*.

The works, comprising 21 powder mills, 10 shops, 6 magazines and stores, and 33 other buildings, are situated upon the banks of the San Lorenzo, commencing half a mile above Santa Cruz City, and stretching along the river the distance of a mile. Water, for power, is taken from the river yet another mile higher, and is conveyed to the works through a tunnel pierced in a spur of the mountain. The whole fall of two miles, amounting to 80 feet vertical, is utilized; and in the summer season all the water of the river is diverted through the tunnel.

This grand motor determined the site of the works, although the location possesses other recommendations. The San Lorenzo basin abounds with choice woods for charcoal, and with timber for construction, for fuel, and for kegs. The equable climate offers an inestimable advantage in the manufacture of powder, the finest qualities of which cannot be made at a freezing temperature.

The close proximity of the works, and railroad connections, with their own wharf and stores at the city front, afford cheap transportation, and whilst the facilities of a city are within hail, the intervening hills shelter its inhabitants from the effects of explosions.

These signal advantages, combined perhaps at no other powder works, have been supplemented, under the direction of skillful engineers, with the latest machinery that science has devised and art perfected; and in the administration strict discipline is so tempered with consideration that good will animates the employés to hearty efforts.

The results are, that Santa Cruz powder has rescued the public from the unconscionable grasp of Eastern manufacturers, and practically driven them from every field within reach—from Alaska to Mexico; from the Ocean to the Rocky Mountains; that the vast mineral wealth of this slope has been freely developed; that stupendous railways have been driven through almost impracticable mountains, and that whilst this immense service has been rendered the public, the California Powder Works has reached a pitch of prosperity unsurpassed in American industry.

A great work crowned with success is a pride of a community. The people of Santa Cruz, proud of their powder works, point to them as a main feature of the county. They, moreover, form a superb panorama, viewed from the highway above; and within, furnish fresh beauties at every turn.

Visitors find delight in that great valley, whose shady retreats give no token of a hazardous business, or follow with interest the many processes by which *seven and a-half tons* of harmless substances are daily converted into terrible gunpowder.

These processes, selfishly kept secret at many works, lest some real or supposed improvement might be transported by rivals, are here freely exhibited, although here, with perhaps better reason than elsewhere, might secrecy be practiced.

The mill for glazing mining powder, invented by the Superintendent, contains cylinders, rotating upon hollow shafts, through which hot water circulates, and both dries and glazes fifteen thousand pounds of powder every twenty-four hours, never failing to turn out round grain, so polished that it runs into a drill hole like quicksilver. Here is a mill that saves two days' time in the fabrication of powder, and insures a perfect finish, and such a mill is to be seen nowhere else in the world. The shortening of the time in powder making, by two days, and the omission of one dangerous process—the separate drying—mean the saving of human life. The Superintendent, more disposed to save life than to monopolize the profit of his invention, opens his mill to all comers, and explains its operation.

One of the presses, substituted for the Bramah press, attracts especial attention. It is actuated by the weight of a column of water, dispensing with pumps. The power can be accurately graduated from zero up to three hundred and eighty tons, and is applied and withdrawn by the turn of a valve. Whilst this mammoth press strikes every visitor with its massiveness and precision, its merits, particularly for military powder, are manifest to the scientific. The desired density once attained, and the safety-valve set at the corresponding pressure, each subsequent operation gives powder of the same density, without further attention, a uniformity unattainable, with incessant care, by the Bramah press.

We make particular mention of these two mills, because their like is not to be seen elsewhere. But all the machinery and processes appertaining to gunpowder—from the distillation of wood for charcoal, and the refining of nitre, to the final packing of the polished grains in kegs of wood and metal, made upon the premises—are of uncommon interest, and we recommend sojourners at Santa Cruz to visit the powder works, where strangers meet with a polite reception.

#### DAIRYING IN SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

BY L. K. BALDWIN.

In presenting the dairy interest of Santa Cruz County, I represent but a small section, which is devoted exclusively to dairying, and extending from the city along the coast to San Mateo County line. I have endeavored to obtain the statistics of each dairy, but failed in a few instances.

In leaving Santa Cruz, we come first to the dairy of Mr. Richard H. Hall, of fifty cows, leased to Mr. E. S. West, who supplies milk to the city; the product I have not obtained. It is called "Natural Bridge Dairy."

Next we come to the dairy of the Wm. H. Moore estate, of 100 cows, leased to Mr. E. Bradley. This dairy has produced 28,000 pounds of cheese and 2,900 pounds of butter, and sold

5,000 gallons of milk. Mr. Bradley cultivates some beets and green corn for feed for his cows, and hay in fall or winter for the cows thus milking, while grass is not plentiful.

Next comes the dairy of Baldwin & Wilder, who lease to Harrison M. Terry, 300 cows; but in the dry season of 1877, reduced his number to 260, and in the past year he has made from 235 cows, 44,750 pounds of butter, and that season his cows were not in as good condition as usual, and this year will make more. Mr. Terry cultivates beets and green corn to feed in the fall, and in the rainy season stables and feeds hay while grass is short.

Mr. Robert E. Merrill has a small dairy of 20 cows, from which I could not obtain the annual product, but for the month of May, in flush of feed, his cows averaged 72 pounds of cheese per day. Mr. Merrill puts his cows in stable evening and morning before milking, during the whole year, and in the dry season takes good care of them by giving green feed and hay.

Then comes Baldwin & Wilder's second dairy, let to Charles W. Finch, of 120 cows, milked 112, and sold 16,800 pounds of butter. Mr. Finch does not cultivate enough feed to get the full benefit of his dairy.

Next is Mr. L. Almstead's dairy, leased to Mr. A. Sylvia 170 cows, from which he has made 30,000 pounds of butter. Mr. Sylvia cultivates corn and beets for the dry season, and Mr. Almstead has quite extensively gone into irrigation, which is a benefit to the quantity and quality of his butter, as he has green grass throughout the whole year.

Then comes Mr. H. Gushee's dairy of 150 cows, let to the late Mr. Warner, and from him we get no report, as by moving, the record has been lost.

Now in order is the ranch of Mr. R. M. Brangon, in charge of Mr. Wm. Chalmers. He has milked the past season 180 cows, and made 36,000 pounds of butter. Mr. Brangon has stabling for 200 cattle, and in the fall and winter he puts his cows in stable. Besides using green feed and hay, he uses many tons of bran, which shows good care of stock and a large yield of butter.

The ranch of George P. Laird keeps 177 cows, engaged mostly in making cheese, but could not get a report.

Next comes Z. Moretta, with 78 cows. He has made the past season 13,000 pounds of butter, which shows good attention to the wants of his dairy.

Mrs. Archibald, on Scott Creek, has a dairy of 120 cows, leased to Adam Gilchrist, and from 108 cows, sold 8,750 pounds of butter, and 21,954 pounds of cheese. He has stable for all his cows, and cultivates feed for the dry season, and hay for winter or the rainy season. Then we come to the last on the coast, in Santa Cruz County, Mrs. Archibald's upper dairy, leased to Ambrose Geanona, who has 100 cows, from which he has made 9,088 pounds of butter, and 10,000 pounds of Swiss cheese, the past season. He cultivates green feed for his cows, and bay for the wet season.

#### REMARKS ON DAIRYING.

The expense of cultivating some feed for cows is but little, as all dairymen have to employ men in proportion to the number of cows milked (about one man to twenty cows), and after the milking is done, there is not much other work to employ them all. The dairy season usually commences the first of September or October, and runs one year from commencement, that being the time ranches are leased or date from, and to commence farm work for the year ensuing. These ranches are mostly owned

by men who have been residents of Marin County, and been engaged in dairying there. As that is the noted county of the State for good butter, and most of us have been engaged in it for the past twenty years, we find the climate, grass and temperature pretty much the same as Marin, which requires a cool temperature, fresh, breezy air, good sweet grasses, pure water from our numerous springs and streams, and with cleanliness we are not excelled in the manufacture of good, sweet butter by any place in the State.

"The product of these eight dairies is 161,288 pounds of butter, and 59,950 pounds of cheese."

#### DESCRIPTION OF BALDWIN & WILDER'S DAIRY.

On a visit to the celebrated dairy of Baldwin & Wilder, we obtained the following information in regard to the manufacture of this noted butter. Mr. Baldwin was an old resident of Marin county, California, extensively engaged in making butter, which was surpassed by none, as is well shown by the butter being sold in Washington Market, San Francisco, since 1858. The market stall has often changed hands, during this time, but the occupants were always anxious to obtain the products of this dairy, which was put up in packages of about four and a half pounds weight, of square form, and for which, after the first two years the owner of the stall always allowed him the highest market price and charged no commission. The cash was always ready each month for the quantity sent the preceding month.

His mode of manufacture is to keep the temperature of his milk room so as to have the milk change in about 36 hours, after which the cream is taken from the milk before the milk gets thick, as he has found by experience that the only way to make good, sweet butter, of a fine quality and grain, is to take the cream from the milk as soon as the milk is changed.

Baldwin's mode of manufacture has been to temper his cream before churning, by setting the cans near the fire. After churning, rinse the buttermilk from the butter, and work in salt thoroughly the first time it is worked, at the rate of one pound to twenty, and the next day work just enough to mould and cloth it, and immediately put in a box ready for market.

Messrs. Baldwin & Wilder have built a dairy-house on the ranch occupied by Mr. Terry, which they consider an improvement upon the old plan of having windows upon the sides. There is lit by sky-lights, and ventilates from the top with air let in at the bottom. Except when at work, the light is mostly excluded, this gives more room for setting milk, and excludes flies, which visit all dairy rooms in summer. They have room sufficient for the milk of 250 cows at one time.

Milk is strained into a large tank in a room outside, where it is partially cooled before going into the milk room. From this it is drawn from a faucet extending through a partition into the milk room. The milk is put into ten quart pans set full. In the height of the season, about 600 pans are set per day.

The capacity of the churn is sufficient for 280 to 300 pounds of butter, which is from the cream of one day, and is churned by horse-power, using a box churn.

Baldwin's celebrated butter bears his own private brand, stamped upon one end of each package, or square like this,

L.

BALDWIN.

K.

All sold without this brand is not genuine.

#### NATURAL BRIDGE.

On this ranch is the noted Natural Bridge, formed by the action of the tide and waves, at some remote time. It will be noticed in the view of this bridge, in connection with views of the dairy ranch, that it is wide enough for the passage of teams over the top of the arch, as shown in picture, while beneath, when the tide is high the waves roll under the arch with terrific force. At other times people may pass through the archway out to the ocean. This bridge will well repay for a visit.

#### BEEF SUGAR MANUFACTORY.

From the *Courier* we gather some facts with reference to the sugar factory at Soquel, which is converting beets into the purest and best of sugars.

"It is now turning out about 70 cents or 3½ tons daily, nearly all of which is shipped to San Francisco. Directly and indirectly, about 160 men obtain employment through the running of this establishment, and about \$75,000 a year is paid out in this county by it. The company has \$250,000 invested, which pays a good dividend.

"The market for the beet sugar this year is as good as the average. The mill is running at full capacity. 5,000 tons of beets were raised in the Pajaro valley for the factory. The land in that valley seems specially adapted to this culture, in some cases yielding as high as 25 tons to the acre, and averaging 20 all around. At \$4.75 per ton, the price paid cultivators, the average return from the land in this crop was \$95 per acre. The land is so rich down there that some of the beets grew too large, but that can be obviated by planting more closely."

#### RACE TRACK.

It is beautifully situated on an elevated plateau overlooking the bay, and the soil is all that could be desired for a safe and fast track. A dark, rich loam, with sand enough in it to make it lively and easy to be cut up by the harrow. The surface is level and as smooth as a billiard table, and it is evident that the best care is taken of it by the proprietors.

#### WARM BELT.

We copy the following article from the *Santa Cruz Courier*:

"The warm belt, so called, is from four to ten miles wide, and extends the entire length of our county, containing in all, it would be safe to say, 75,000 acres of land, on which could be raised all the tropical fruits at any time of the year. Probably only about half of this land would serve for cultivation. Now ten acres of the ground, rightfully attended to, would fully occupy the time of any one family, and it would pay them from \$100 to \$500 per annum for each acre cultivated, according to the kind of fruit raised.

"At least 20,000 people could find homes within this area we have mentioned, and if they understood anything about the business, would meet with the remunerations we have above stated. This is a field that is almost new, is comparatively unoccupied at all, it would not interfere with any other interest now existing in the county, and the harvest from its acres would at all times find a ready and remunerative market.

"It is destined to become known in all parts of the world, provided its facilities are utilized. Its early peaches, apples and pears could by means of refrigerator cars on fast freight trains, be rushed into the eastern markets long before the same kind of fruit would have matured in that section, and

they would bring enormous prices. The strawberries, raspberries and blackberries growing here in the open air while the country east of the Sierra Nevadas is chained in ice and wrapped in snow, could be picked a week before Christmas and grace the festal boards on the Atlantic shore during that holiday. There would be no danger of that line of business being overdone, either, as the demand would be illimitable.

As regards what will grow here, we are told by those who have tried it, that everything, from a hardy apple or persimmon to an orange or lemon, will flourish and do well in the same orchard; almonds, English walnuts and pecans will do especially well. Hazel nuts grow wild there every year. Now let us see what the different fruits and nuts would pay. Estimates on the profits of fruit are based on returns obtained by orchardists in Santa Clara Valley. Prunes, per acre, \$400; Bartlett pears, \$650; strawberries, \$300; blackberries, \$450 to \$500; pie plant, \$200; asparagus, \$500; grapes, from \$100 to \$300; currants and raspberries, \$300; almonds, from trees 8 years old, calculating on from 280 to 300 pounds per tree, and 100 trees to the acre, \$3,000; English walnuts, oranges, limes and all such will pay equally as well if not better. If so much fruit should be raised that it all could not be shipped in its green state to a ready market, fruit dryers could be brought into requisition, as the profits by so doing would not be in any way decreased.

#### VINE HILL VINEYARDS.

Sixteen years ago not a single vineyard was in existence in Santa Cruz County. The hills were valued only for the quantity of good grass and water they could produce for the nomadic herds, or for the amount of fire wood, shakes and lumber that could easily be taken from them. The favorable climate and rich soil finally led to the cultivation of vineyards and orchards, however, and now the generous vine covers the spot formerly consigned to the perpetual shade of the redwood, and the perfume of the orange, almond and peach is dispelled where the scrub oak and chapparal once flourished in their pride. We have no tempests to rive their delicate organizations. No blighting frosts to nip their tender leaves, no scorching sun to parch their blooming loveliness; but a happy, delightful medium of temperature that has no superior.

Vine Hill is located from 1,000 to 1,200 feet above the level of the sea, is subject to no frost sufficient to injure vegetation in the least, and will also produce the finest variety of all kinds of choice fruits. Ripe tomatoes have been picked all winter from vines growing in the open air. There are in all some ten vineyards in the immediate vicinity of Vine Hill that cultivate the vine for the market. At any of the cellars all kinds of wine will be found, as well as brandy. The total manufacture of wine at the vineyards we have mentioned is 81,000 gallons; but in all probability the whole amount made in the county will sum up 100,000 gallons. From several of the premises the view of the surrounding country is grand in the extreme, some of the dwellings occupying dizzy heights that might well be the resting places of lordly castles. But the wine-growing interest in this county is only in its incipiency. The day is not far distant when the stream of purple grape juice flowing from our hill sides will only be equaled or surpassed by the perpetual mountain streams dashing down the rocky canyons. Of the kind of wine now made the market is well supplied, and it will only be when the population of the State is much larger,

or when we can successfully compete with France and Italy in quality of wine, that any much greater production of the beverage will be stimulated.

#### LOMA PRIETA.

Mount Bache, as it is called by modern writers, is one of the third grade of mountains among the sentinels of the Pacific. It is in the form of a truncated cone. Its height is given at 3,780 feet, and is situated about the center of the Santa Cruz range of mountains. Its dark form is seen from a long distance. The ridge on which it is situated is the dividing water-shed of this range. Its top is covered with brush and its sides bristle with tall redwoods. From its summit what a grand and magnificent view is presented to the eye of the admirer of the beautiful and sublime in nature! Standing on this elevation the eye takes in at one glance the Bay of Monterey and the Gabilan range beyond, and sweeps along the coast line on the north side of the bay, and looking north and east, the great valley of Santa Clara, the Bay of San Francisco and Mount Diablo range are spread out in one grand panoramic view, and this same magnificent spectacle presented itself to the view of the Jesuit Fathers a century ago, and they were charmed and enraptured at the sight. Father Juanepero Serra standing on an elevation overlooking the bay of San Francisco, supposing it to be a continuous body of water beyond, exclaimed: "I now thank my God that mine eyes have been spared to see the end of this goodly land." This elevation is above the thermal belt, and at a greater altitude than redwood will grow; the timber here is principally pine and oak, and the sandstone formation predominates.

#### FISHING AND HUNTING.

Amongst the fish taken in Monterey Bay are the whale, porpoise, shark, blue fish and a great variety of smaller denizens of the deep, some of which will tickle the palate of an epicure—for instance, a nice "sole" on the iron, or a luscious "pompino." The latter fish is sometimes to be seen in the San Francisco market, but loses its flavor in transitu.

Whale fishing is carried on to considerable extent in the Bay. Most of the whale fisheries are situated on the opposite side of the Bay near Monterey. The whalers go, well out to sea, in the usual size whale-boats. In the bow of each boat is placed a bomb-lance ready for immediate use, and lines and a buoy at hand—for as the monster receives his death wound he gradually sinks and with him unceremoniously takes the full length of line, with the buoy attached, and after selecting the safest place in old ocean's bed, his spirit is wafted to some oily region where the wicked never go. After a few days his body floats, or if it does not float, it is indicated by the buoy attached to the rope he took with him.

The innumerable small streams in the mountains are filled with trout, affording the choicest fishing. These same ravines are the hunter's paradise, where all kinds of game abound, from the quail to the grizzly bear.

#### THE MADRONA TREE.

The following description of this beautiful tree, growing so plentifully on the Santa Cruz Mountains, we take from the columns of the *Sentinel*:—

"The Madrona is found in the Coast range of mountains—seldom east of this range—from the Mexican boundary on the

south to British Columbia on the north. It will grow in almost any soil, but prefers gravelly ridges and slopes of mountains. We often, especially in the latitude of Santa Cruz, find trees two or three feet in diameter and forty to fifty feet in altitude. Somewhat late in the spring the Madrona sends out its flowers. They are beautiful and fragrant, and it is a joyful thing to see them so profusely and tastefully hanging in pure white clusters, as we pass through the forest. No wonder that Dr. Newberry, on his exploration tour for the Pacific Railroad, should say that it was "one of the handsomest trees which I saw at the west." Its fruit is a small, many-seeded berry, juicy, acid-sweet, somewhat insipid, much loved by pigeons, squirrels, rats, etc., to say nothing of Indians, who dry it sometimes for food. The berries are red when ripe, and are quite ornamental.

The wood of the Madroña is valuable for a great many things. And doubtless there are uses innumerable, as yet undiscovered. The wooden stirrup of the Spanish saddle is often made of it, and a wood suitable for such a use must be tough and close-grained enough to answer many other purposes. It seldom grows straight. Some of the crooked limbs are used to make anchors by binding them around stones. Large quantities are brought into market for fuel, for which it is considered by many as equal, if not superior, to the "live oak." The leaves have been used successfully in tanning some of the lighter skins, and are said to answer the purpose almost as well as sumac, which is brought to our State at a heavy expense.

No tree in our forest is more attractive. With hark polished and red, with evergreen, varnished leaves; with branches gracefully bending, the Madroña is a tree to be admired. It belongs to a noble and fruitful family—a relative, in fact, of the huckleberries and the wintergreens, the Azaleas and May-flowers, the Rosehays, and the Cranberries. It is pronounced *ma-dro-nah* which is the name for the "strawberry tree."

COUNTY STATISTICS.

The *Sentinel* has compiled the following from the Assessor's books for the year 1878:—

Money on hand.....	\$ 31,853
Value of Merchandise.....	179,865
Wagons, 1,513.....	69,986
Horses, American, 525.....	37,740
"    Half-breed, 1,327.....	46,378
"    Spanish, 1,027.....	18,533
Colts, 403.....	9,415
Cows, American, 1,112.....	21,144
"    Mixed, 2,570.....	38,590
"    Spanish, 35.....	405
Calves, 359.....	4,295
Stock Cattle, 928.....	9,444
Beef Cattle, 166.....	1,818
Goats, 659.....	569
Sheep, 749.....	734
Jacks and Jennies, 10.....	500
Mules, 160.....	6,295
Oxen, 809.....	8,160
Hogs, 2,303.....	7,283
Butter, pounds, 10,950.....	1,783
Cheese, pounds, 13,875.....	1,150
Grain, tons, 164.....	3,680
Sewing machines, 675.....	9,141
Watches, 476.....	11,078
Jewelry.....	1,495

Furniture.....	82,194
Business Fixtures.....	22,967
Musical Instruments, 304.....	24,065
Wines, gallons, 15,000.....	1,502
Liquors, 2,826.....	6,663
Lumber, M. 1,635.....	12,825
Wood, cords, 9,274.....	19,439
Land, acres, inclosed.....	70,950
"    cultivated.....	20,400
Wheat, acres.....	7,100
Barley, ".....	3,640
Oats, ".....	1,120
Corn, ".....	1,780
Buckwheat, acres.....	14
Beans, acres.....	243
Potatoes, acres.....	580
Hay, ".....	4,148
Hops, ".....	18
Beets, ".....	1,617
Value of fruit crop.....	8,000
Almond trees.....	1,000
Olive trees, bearing.....	5
Grapes, acres.....	140
Irrigating ditches, 2.....	3,000
Acres irrigated.....	350
Railroads, miles, 30¼.....	95,950
Telegraph lines, miles, 53.....	2,216
Estimated population, No.....	15,900
Registered voters, No.....	3,590

HOMES IN SANTA CRUZ.

The following aptly written description of living in Santa Cruz was first published in the *Rural Press*, and written by a lady of Santa Cruz:—

"We are having the most charming weather that can be imagined. In fact, we have charming weather all the time at Santa Cruz. If it rains, it is charming; such soft, balmy south winds, just like the sweet breath of a little child. Who ever heard of a cold rain at Santa Cruz? Such a thing liveth not in the memory of the oldest inhabitant. The papers say that the past winter has been an unusually cold one for California, but we have had green peas on the table every month for the last eighteen months, and there has been only three weeks between March 1st, 1878, to March 1st, 1879, that the vegetable man has failed to bring fresh strawberries for sale; and not a day during the past winter that he had less than ten varieties of fresh vegetables in his basket, besides salads and pot herbs.

"A friend of mine who owns a ranch in the hills five miles from town has harvested the third crop of good potatoes from one piece of land during the year ending March 1st; the last crop were volunteers. In my garden, which sets on a hill on the east side of the river about sixty rods from the bay, the tea roses, fuchias, heliotropes, callas, geraniums, arbutions and hosts of other choice flowers, have been in blossom every day during the past winter. I have a *Camellia Japonica* that has flowered all winter in the open garden. My white *Brugmansia* has not lost a leaf this winter, and they are tender plants. Who says that we have had a cold winter? We have had robins, meadow larks, thrushes, linnets and many other birds all the winter to serenade us with their tuneful notes, and there has not been a sunshiny day this winter but the humming birds were darting about beautifying the flower garden."

# SITUATION OF THE PAJARO VALLEY.

By ED. MARTIN, OF WATSONVILLE.

Time in its rapid flight has wrought such magical changes that one hardly realizes that the Pajaro Valley of to-day, with its well tilled farms, its fertile and well cultivated orchards, vineyards, and the many neat and substantial homesteads dotted all through the valley, giving unmistakable evidences of taste, thrift, enterprise and industry, was at one time nothing but a vast pasture for the wild cattle of the first settlers, the native Californians.

Under the old dispensation the entire valley was devoted to the vast herds that roamed at will, through meadows, hills, and cañons, undisturbed save by the vaqueros, who would at stated intervals drive them to the rodeo ground to be selected for slaughter or for the purpose of branding.

## EARLY FARMING AND COMMERCE.

Hides and tallow were the principal if not the only articles of commerce.

It is within the memory of some of the oldest native Californians still living here that quite a thrifty business was done in hides and tallow with the Russian settlers of Bodega who used to visit this section and barter and exchange calico and other articles of commerce for the staple products of the valley. Although possessing the richest soil to be found anywhere, very little farming was done.

The virgin meadows remained undisturbed. The ground yielding bountifully when necessity required a little farming done, a *funega* of wheat sown, the earth tickled with a plow, similar to the kind still used on the banks of the Nile, and illustrated elsewhere in this work, comprised the entire stock of agricultural implements. A brush fence, barely affording sufficient protection against the cattle, was built to guard the growing crop till harvest. When gathered, away went the fence, cattle rushed in and became the gleaners; also tramping the seed in the ground prepared it for a volunteer crop.

Care sat lightly on the native Californians in the days of yore; "they took no thought for the morrow," all was pleasant sailing with them. A new era was dawning on them that would create a change in their affairs that they little dreamed of.

## J. BRYANT HILL.

In the year of our Lord, 1851—"manifest destiny" in the shape of an enterprising yankee, J. Bryant Hill, made its appearance in the valley.

This gentleman had heard of the fertility of this section and had determined to try his hand at farming. Hill pitched his tents on the Salsipuedes Ranch at that time owned by Don Manuel Jimend, from whom he had rented about 2,000 acres of choice land.

The following season a splendid crop of barley, wheat and potatoes was raised, which commanded enormous prices—barley and wheat about ten cents and potatoes sixteen cents.

To J. Bryant Hill belongs the credit of first bringing the valley into notice as an agricultural region.

In the fall of '52 and following spring large numbers of settlers came into the valley, and took possession of lands on the various ranches in regular squatter style.

## EARLY LAND TITLES.

The progress in establishing land titles was slow, the suits were delayed in the courts for several years, hence improvements of various kinds were kept back.

Happily for all concerned, the land disputes were settled a few years since and purchasers were secured in their lands and homesteads.

## SAL SI PUEDES RANCHO,

Contains 31,000 acres of land all under fence, with exception of mountain and pasture lands, and all under cultivation. This ranch has some of the finest and most productive land in the valley, has abundance of wood and is well watered.

There are several well improved farms to be found in this portion of the valley; many of them contain orchards that yield fruit of all kinds in abundance. The Pajaro river forms one of the boundaries of this ranch and the Coast Range of mountains another.

Gen. E. D. Baker (who fell at Ball's Bluffs in the civil war) once owned an interest in this tract of land, in company with Hon. Eugene Casserly, W. F. White and others.

The principal owners now are W. W. Chittenden, F. D. Atherton, Eugene Casserly and P. J. Kelly. The remainder of the ranch is divided among some fifty persons owning farms from 15 to 200 acres each.

Eugene Casserly is dividing his land into fifty acre farms, and has sold some land recently at \$80 per acre. Land on this tract is worth from thirty dollars to three hundred dollars per acre. At the latter price choice, well improved farms and orchards are meant.

The population on this 31,000 acre tract will not exceed three hundred persons all told.

Crossing the Pajaro river we enter that portion of the Pajaro valley lying in Monterey county. Here we find two ranches, the Rancho Vega del Pajaro and Bolsa San Cayetano, commencing at the sand cut on the line of the S. P. R. R. and extending to the Bay of Monterey. All this land is under cultivation either by the owners of the respective farms or by tenants. First class bottom land in this locality demands from \$250 to \$300 per acre with improvements. Land is rented here at high figures.

## RAILROAD COMMUNICATION.

The Southern Pacific railroad depot, Pajaro station, is located here, about a mile and a half from Watsonville. This is the principal shipping point for this entire valley.

Railroad communication was established here in November, 1871, soon after extended to Castroville and Salinas City, then to Soledad the present terminus of the S. P. R. R. It has been suggested by the people here that the name of the depot be changed to Watsonville Station; travelers on arrival at Pajaro are generally confused by the name, not knowing that this is the connecting place for Watsonville.

The Santa Cruz Narrow Gauge R. R. connects at Pajaro for Santa Cruz and intermediate stations. This road was first opened for travel in May, 1876.

## WATSONVILLE LANDING.

Another shipping point distant four miles from Watsonville, at the head of Elk Horn slough, the entrance being on the Bay of Monterey at the mouth of the Salinas river.

Goodall and Perkins, line of steamers run here regularly, carrying produce and passengers to and from San Francisco. This enterprise was started by Breman & Co., who were the pioneers in this business. The shippers in the valley are favored over other localities by having water communication open at all times, preventing any monopoly of the freight business by other carriers, as they can ship freight to San Francisco per railroad or by steamer, and by Santa Cruz R. R.

## BOLSA DEL PAJARO.

Crossing the river here brings us back to Santa Cruz county, to the "Bolsa del Pajaro."

This ranch contains 5,496 acres, and with the exception of that portion on which the town of Watsonville is built, is nearly all first class bottom land and the best improved portion of the valley.

This tract is occupied principally by the pioneers, the old settlers of the valley, who take delight in relating their early experience, their trials, struggles and hardships endured in early days, and are now proud of their work and are enjoying the well deserved fruits of their industries. We have a shipping point on the beach at

## PAJARO LANDING,

Used very extensively before the completion of the railroads, and still doing an active business at harvest time.

Goodall and Perkins' steamers call at this landing for freight; a large and commodious warehouse is used for storing grain and other produce; a wharf extends into the bay a convenient distance, from which the steamers receive cargoes.

## WATSONVILLE BEACH.

This is also a bathing resort in the summer time. Moonlight excursions to the beach, a dance in the "big warehouse" by candle light are often participated in by the young folks, who enjoy the trip to the beach with lots of fun and frolic. This landing is five miles from Watsonville. Leaving the landing we cross over to the

## SAN ANDREAS RANCH,

Containing 8,911 acres, about half of which is under cultivation, the balance consisting of wood, chapparal and some swamp land; part of the latter has been recently reclaimed by Titus Hale and will in time be very valuable. This tract of land was granted to Don Joaquin Castro; a large number of his descendants are living on the ranch yet, are not in very good circumstances however, as a large portion of the ranch was used up in litigation.

We interviewed Don José Castro, one of the heirs, a few years ago on his experience in the courts; he claimed to have expended \$40,000 in law suits and had about one hundred and fifty acres of land left. A good harvest was reaped by some parties, who, perhaps would not be denominated farmers. A portion of this ranch is known as the "sand hills," yielding on an average about fifteen bushels of grain to the acre, and valued at from \$15 to \$30 per acre. Some poor table land is to be found on other portions of the ranch rating as high as \$5 per acre.

## RANCH CORRALITOS,

Known better by the title of the Amesti ranch, granted to José Amesti, contains 15,000 acres; joins the San Andreas, Bolsa del Pajaro and Sal si Puedes ranches; extends to the summit of the Coast Range of mountains; has good bottom and uplands. Prices vary according to locality and improvements, say from \$10 to \$200 per acre.

## GREEN VALLEY.

A tract of land was thrown into the market a few years ago, in the northern portion near the base of the mountains, and was soon disposed of at fair prices, ranging from \$3 to \$10 per acre. This is now one of the best portions of the tract and is known as Green Valley school district. The scenery here is picturesque and romantic, climate is milder, and altogether is a very delightful retreat. The pioneers of Green Valley deserve credit for the energy and enterprise displayed; they have created beautiful homesteads and have well tilled farms. As the result of their labors, after a few years privations, they now find themselves surrounded by all the comforts of civilized life, and are a standing rebuke to the idle and shiftless who are waiting for some one else to help them instead of putting their own shoulders to the wheel.

## CATHOLIC ORPHAN ASYLUM.

On the Amesti ranch is located the Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum for boys, and the first Catholic church erected in the Valley. The Asylum is under the control of Francisca Friars Rev. Father Coelina being the principal manager. Mr. T. Curran has charge of the school and proves himself a kind and capable instructor to the seventy boys under his charge.

The college and orphans' home is situated on the margin of a magnificent lake. The grounds are well improved, being laid in neat walks and surrounded by flower gardens. All the work about the place is done by the boys.

The dining room and dormitory are large and spacious. On a recent visit we inspected the various departments of the institution and found everything in good shape. The boys seemed happy and cheerful; the rules and regulations of the institute are carried out with firmness and kindness.

A view of this institution is given on another page and correctly represents the situation. The lake spoken of near the asylum would be a fortune in itself if located near a large city. It abounds with perch and other fish, which at certain seasons of the year are very edible. Before many years elapse we expect this to be a place of great resort, for rowing, fishing, and hunting parties.

The scenery and drives in this immediate vicinity are magnificent. Leaving this section we will wend our way towards the lumber region. Passing through Freedom, a village about two miles from Watsonville on the Santa Cruz road, we come to a small valley of rich arable land, worth at least \$50 per acre. W. H. Patterson, a lawyer of San Francisco, owns about a thousand acres here.

At the Corners, or Cross Roads, W. H. Martins keeps a good hotel where the traveler can rest and refresh.

A short distance from here we strike the town of

## CORRALITOS.

About a mile and a half from the Santa Cruz road and about eight miles from Watsonville is the little village of Corralitos.

It has a post-office there; also has a two story school house.

School kept open ten months in the year. Corralitos flour mill is located here; run by water power; has two run of stoue; capacity 100 barrels in 24 hours.

Water power is furnished by the Corralitos Creek that starts from the mountains, runs through the village, winding along through the valley and empties into the Pajaro River. The climate in this section is milder and freer from the Coast fogs, and sheltered from the frosts.

All kinds of fruit and vegetables are raised here, and are brought to market ahead of other portions of the Valley.

#### REDWOODS.

Following the Corralitos Creek towards the mountains we strike a large belt of Redwood timber, from which we draw our main supply of timber for building, fencing and other purposes.

There are four saw mills located in this section representing the Watsonville Mill Co., and the Corralitos Lumber Co.

Each of these mills furnishes employment to twenty-five or thirty men.

In addition to labor employed at the mills, the Redwoods are thickly settled by a class of people who live, move and have their being in the woods, making pickets, posts, slats, shingles, &c., some owning their own claims, others paying a certain amount as "stumpage."

#### COAL MINES.

Coal was found in this section and some money expended in developing the mine, but the enterprise was abandoned as unprofitable.

#### HEALTHFULNESS.

The climate is healthy and bracing, neither scorching hot in summer nor freezing cold in winter.

Any person seeking for a good healthy location, where work can be done out of doors every day in the year, where the same clothing can be worn summer and winter, where sleep can be obtained every night without being disturbed by extreme heat, can be accommodated here.

#### PRODUCTIONS.

Apples, apricots, pears, currants, blackberries, and other small fruits grow abundantly, and our market is well supplied in their season. Fruits of all kinds except peaches do well, and are abundant and cheap.

Hares, rabbits, deer, quails, geese and ducks are numerous in this section. Occasionally a grizzly bear can be found, though of late years have not been sought for very extensively.

Trout is to be found in the various streams, perch in the lakes and surf fish at the landings. Flounders, mackerel and other of the finny tribe are to be had in the proper season. Occasionally a whale is driven ashore by stress of weather or other causes.

We do not pretend to say that here are any cheap lands, or that farms can be obtained for a song. We have a climate that permits work at all seasons of the year, we have one of the most fertile soils in the world; we have plenty of wood, water and other resources, within our control. The great drawback seems to be a lack of capital. The valley abounds in capital, most of the farmers are wealthy, many of them in independent circumstances.

#### A BEAUTIFUL VALLEY.

We have now made the detour of the Valley and imperfectly described the various sections. The Pajaro Valley is from

twelve to fifteen miles long and has an average breadth of seven miles.

Within this small area is one of the garden spots of the world, and no lovelier sight can be seen than the Valley at the present time of writing.

Standing on the summit of the Coast Range and taking a view of the scene beneath, the waving fields of grain, the elegant homesteads, the beautiful orchards, the Lakes shining with pristine beauty, the tall Redwood trees standing like sentinels, as it were, on the mountain tops, old ocean with the heavy surf of the Pacific forever rolling, all these present a scene unequalled anywhere.

#### PROMINENT CITIZENS.

The Pajaro Valley has had the honor of having several of her citizens called to fill places of honor and responsibility. Among them we may mention—

HON. J. K. LUTTRELL, member of Congress. He was a pioneer of this Valley and at one time taught the public school.

EX-GOV. BLAISDALL of Nevada was once a "spud" raiser in Pajaro Valley.

W. W. STOW, the distinguished lawyer, served two terms in the Legislature and was once speaker of the House. He was elected from this county.

HON. THOS. H. BECK, Sec. of State, has long resided near Watsonville, which he considers his home.

At the late Constitutional Convention this Valley was represented by three delegates as follows:—

Daniel Tuttle, W. F. White (Workingmens' candidate for Governor), and Ed. Martin.

#### PIONEERS OF PAJARO VALLEY.

The pioneers of this Valley are still too numerous to mention all that first settled here; to enumerate their early struggles and difficulties, or relate their personal histories would fill a much larger volume than this.

The local history of this Valley is perhaps only a counterpart of every other section of the State. We had good seasons and had seasons; good when crops paid big prices and bad when produce was low. We have never yet known, however, any season that the crop was an entire failure.

We have a climate that permits work at all seasons of the year; we have one of the most fertile soils in the world.

Nature has been very lavish with her bounties.

Industry has been well rewarded; with no capital to start on but labor and muscle, men have not only acquired a competency but have become independent.

In the struggle of life, here as elsewhere, some have succeeded, others have failed. Credit is due to those who have been active in building up the town and Valley.

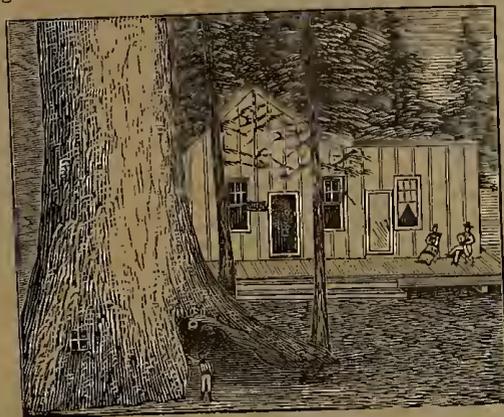
In works of benevolence and charity some have ever been foremost and will be till that work is done.

To particularise would be a pleasant but difficult task; some have shown more conspicuously than others; each one has performed his part in this little drama of ours here, for twenty-five years past, to the best of his ability; their works are to be seen all around us.

This closes Ed. Martin's contribution to the History of Santa Cruz County, and we here append personal notices of citizens of prominence in their respective localities, together with descriptions of their homes.

## THE BIG TREES OF CALIFORNIA.

The "big trees" of Santa Cruz County were the first to attract attention, and were brought into notice by General Fremont, who measured them in 1846, and gave publicity to their existence. Their size seemed incredible, and the report was not generally, in the East, relied upon, and they were forgotten until the discovery of others much larger at a later date. The tallest of the Santa Cruz trees is given at 300 feet, but is not as large in diameter as one only 276 feet high, which is 62 feet in circumference four feet from the ground. The top of this tree has been broken off, and the piece must have been at least 25 feet long. In this grove are many fine trees. They are situated about eight miles from Santa Cruz, near Felton, in the Coast Range of mountains, and in the vast forests of redwoods. The engraving represents one of these trees in which is a hollow forming a large room, in which various parties are reported to have lived at an early date. Two windows were cut through the sides, and a hole for a stove-pipe. The entrance was closed by a blanket. In this grove, Graham and Ware, about 1848, tanned leather by cutting vats out of a fallen redwood tree. These vats still remain, and are each about ten feet long, four feet wide and four feet deep. They tanned mostly bear and deer skins. Near by is where a pit was dug for whip-sawing lumber. A visit to this locality will well repay for the time, as they are easily reached from San Francisco by the new narrow-gauge railroad to Santa Cruz. There is a small hotel in the grove, and every convenience for pleasure parties.



HOLLOW BIG TREE AND HOTEL NEAR FULTON.

In this connection, we give accounts of other big trees of the State, by way of comparison, and among the first to attract attention was the Calaveras Big Tree Grove, situated in a gently sloping and heavily timbered valley, on the divide or ridge between the San Antonio branch of the Calaveras River and the north fork of the Stanislaus River; in lat. 38 degs. north, long. 10 min. west, at an elevation of 2,300 feet above Murphy's Camp, and 4,585 feet above the level of the sea, at a distance of 164 miles from San Francisco, 123 from Sacramento, and 73 from Stockton.

When the specimens of this tree, with its cones and foliage, were sent to England for examination, Professor Lindley, an eminent English botanist, considered it as forming a new genus, and accordingly named it (doubtless with the best intentions, but

still unfairly), "*Wellingtonia gigantea*;" but through the examinations of Mr. Lobb, a gentleman of rare botanical attainments, who had spent several years in California, devoting himself to this interesting, and, to him, favorite branch of study, it is decided to belong to the *Taxodium* family, and must be referred to the old genus *Sequoia sempervirens*; and, consequently, as it is not a new genus, and as it has been properly examined and classified, it is now known only, among scientific men, as the *Sequoia gigantea* and not "*Wellingtonia*," or, as some good and laudably patriotic souls would have it, to prevent the English from stealing American thunder, "*Washington gigantea*." There are but two species of this genus, the *sequoia gigantea*, Big Tree; and the *Sequoia sempervirens*, or California redwood.

With an area of fifty acres, there are ninety-four trees of a goodly size, twenty of which exceed twenty-five feet in diameter at the base, and, consequently, are about seventy-five feet in circumference.

Let us first walk upon the "Big Tree Stump," not far from the hotel. You see, it is perfectly smooth, sound and level. Upon this stump, however incredible it may seem, on the 4th of July, thirty-two persons were engaged in dancing four sets of cotillions at one time, without suffering any inconvenience whatever; and besides these, there were musicians and lookers-on. Across the solid wood of this stump, 5½ feet from the ground (now the bark is removed, which was from 15 to 18 inches in thickness), it measures 25 feet, and with the bark, 28 feet. Think for a moment; the stump of a tree exceeding nine yards in diameter, and sound to the very center. There is a frame around the stump which forms the base of the house enclosing it. This is ninety-three feet seven inches in circumference at the ground; The spurs in some places projecting beyond the frame, while in others they are within it. This tree when standing, was 302 feet high.

Only a portion of the great trunk remains, and this is partly embedded in the soil; yet, from the ground to the upper edge, its measure is nineteen feet.

This tree employed five men for twenty-two days in felling it—not by chopping it down, but *bor-ing it off* with pump augurs. After the stem was severed from the stump, the uprightness of the tree and the breadth of its base sustained it in its position. To accomplish the feat of throwing it over, about two and a half days of the twenty-two were spent in inserting wedges and driving them in with the butts of trees, until, at last, the noble monarch of the forest was forced to tremble, and then to fall, after having "the battle and the breeze" for nearly 3,000 years. In our estimation it was a sacrilegious act, although it is possible that the exhibition of the bark among the unbelievers of the eastern part of our continent and of Europe may have convinced all the "Thomases" living that we have great facts in California, that must be believed, sooner or later. This is the only palliating consideration with us for this act of desecration.

Now, let us walk among the giant shadows of the forest to another of these wonders—the largest tree now standing, which, from its immense size, two breast-like protuberances on one side, and the number of small trees of the same class adjacent, has been named "*The Mother of the Forest*." In the summer of 1854, the bark was stripped from this tree by Mr. George Gale, for purposes of exhibition in the East, to the height of 116 feet; and it now measures in circumference, without the bark,

at the base, 84 feet; 20 feet from base, 69 feet; 70 feet from base, 43 feet 6 inches; 116 feet from base, and up to the bark, 39 feet 6 inches. The full circumference at the base, including bark, was 90 feet. Its height was 321 feet. The average thickness of bark was 11 inches, although in places it was about two feet. These measurements were given us by Mr. J. L. Sperry. This tree is estimated to contain 537,000 feet of sound inch lumber. To the first branch it is 137 feet. The small black marks upon the tree indicate the points where two and a half-inch augur holes were bored, into which rounds were inserted, by which to ascend and descend, while removing the bark. At different distances upward, especially at the top, numerous dates and names of visitors have been cut. It is contemplated to construct a circular stairway around this tree. (When the bark was being removed, a young man fell from the scaffolding—or, rather out of a descending noose—at a distance of 79 feet from the ground, and escaped with a broken limb. We were within a few yards of him when he fell, and were agreeably surprised to discover that he had not broken his neck.)



CALAVERAS BIG TREE.

Now the lifeless and desolate form of this noble tree, bereft of its foliage and glory, stands at once an object of pity, as of reproval, to the vandal hands that wrought its destruction.

Respecting the age of these trees, there has been but one opinion among the best informed botanists, which is this, that each concentric circle is the growth of one year; and as nearly 3,000 concentric circles are said to have been counted in the stump of the fallen tree, it is correct to conclude that these trees are nearly 3,000 years old. "This," says the *Gardener's Calendar*, "may very well be true, as it does not grow above two inches in diameter in twenty years, which we believe to be the fact."

It is to be regretted that many names have been attached to trees of men who have never given their personal history to the world in noble deeds, or in great works, to benefit our race. The marble slabs, once fastened up, now wrested off and broken, tell their own expressive story, how injudicious friendship may

sometimes consign the names of those they wish to honor to justly merited obloquy and derision.

The following personal notes of different trees in this grove were made in the summer of 1876:—

At the entrance of the Calaveras Grove stand two fine trees named "The Sentinels," between which the road passes to the hotel. The one on the western side measures 69 feet in circumference at the ground, and 53 feet 6 inches above it. Height, 270 feet. This illustrious pair stand about 18 feet apart at the base, while their natural leaning toward each other causes their tops to meet and interlace.

The "Beauty of the Forest," from its symmetrical trunk and graceful foliage, is well named. This measures at the ground 55 feet, and five feet above it, 42 feet in circumference. Height, 263 feet.

The prostrate trunk of the "Father of the Forest," although limbless, without bark, and even much of its sap decayed and gone, has proportions that still prove that at one time he was king of the grove; and although fires have burned out much of his heart, and consumed his giant limbs, the following measurements will prove that "there were giants in those days," and which even in death "still live."

From its roots to where the center of the trunk can be reached, it is 90 feet. The distance that one can ride through it on horseback, is 82 feet 6 inches. Height of horseback entrance, 9 feet 4 inches; of arch to floor, 10 feet 9 inches. Across the roots it is 28 feet; to where one would have an idea of standing to chop it down, 23 feet 2 inches; 10 feet from the roots its diameter is 20 feet 8 inches; 100 feet from roots, 12 feet 1 inch; 150 feet from roots, 10 feet 4 inches; extreme length to where any sign of top could be found is 365 feet. When standing, this noble tree must, with its foliage, have exceeded 375 feet in height. When it fell, one of its branches, three feet in diameter, struck "Hercules"—250 feet distant—and made an embasure that is still visible.

Measurements were also made of "Hercules," "Pride of the Forest," "William Cullen Bryant," "Pioneer's Cabin," "George Washington," "Keystone State," (this latter named is "the tallest living tree found on the American continent," as it measures 325 feet in height), and several others, but the above will give an approximating idea of their wonderful size.

#### THE MARIPOSA GROVE.

For several years after the discovery of the *Sequoias* of Calaveras had astonished the world, that group was supposed to be the only one of the kind in existence. But, during the latter part of July, or the beginning of August, 1855, Mr. Hogg, a hunter, in the employ of the South Fork Merced Canal Company, saw one or more trees of the same variety and genus as those of Calaveras growing on one of the tributaries of Big Creek, and related the fact to Mr. Galen Clark and other acquaintances. About the first of June, Mr. Milton Mann and Mr. Clark were conversing together on the subject at Clark's Ranch, on the South Fork of the Merced, when they mutually agreed to go out on a hunting excursion in the direction indicated by Mr. Hogg and Mr. Clayton, for the purpose of ascertaining definitely the locality, size and number of the trees mentioned. On the summit of the mountain, about four miles from

Clark's, they saw the broad and towering tops of the mammoth trees—since known as the "Mariposa Grove"—and shortly afterward were walking among their immense trunks. A partial examination revealed the fact that a second grove of trees had been found that was far more extensive than that of Calaveras, and many of the trees fully as large as those belonging to that world-renowned group.

Now, although the distance up and back again, including the detour of the groves, is 12 miles, as a good trail is made on the grade of a future wagon road, the 2,500 feet of altitude to be overcome will not be a very difficult task. Passing the grassy meadows of the Big Tree Station, we commence the ascent of a well timbered side hill, up and over low ridges, covered in the early summer with wild flowers, until at last, with gratified pleasure, we welcome the first sight of the grove. Once there, who can describe its long vistas, its immense tree stems, extending hither and thither; now arched by the over-hanging branches of the lofty *Sequoias*, then by the drooping boughs of the white-blossomed dogwood. How regret fills the heart, while lingering among such thrilling scenes, that the Indians, in years that are passed, should have set fire to these magnificent groves, so that even now burned stumps of trees frown down upon us as we gaze. Indeed, many of the largest and noblest looking, elsewhere as well as here, have been badly deformed from this cause. Still, beautiful groups of from three to ten in each, and others standing alone, are quite numerous.

Professor J. D. Whitney, when State Geologist, measured nearly the whole of the trees in this grove, and from whom we glean the following: "The grant made by Congress to the State is two miles square, and embraces in reality two distinct, or nearly distinct, groves. The upper grove is in a pretty compact body, containing, on an area of 3,700 by 2,300 feet in dimensions, just 365 trees of the *Sequoia gigantea*, of a diameter of one foot and over, besides a great number of small ones. The lower grove, which is smaller in size and more scattered, lies in a southwesterly direction from the other, some trees growing quite high in the gulches on the south side of the ridge which separates the two groves. Several of the trees in this grove have been named, some of them, indeed, half a dozen times; there are no names, however, which seem to have become current, as is the case in the Calaveras Grove. The average size of the trees in this grove is greater than those of Calaveras (the Professor had not seen the South Park Grove), and the height less. There is a burnt stump on the north side of the grove, nearly all gone, but indicating a tree of a size perhaps a little greater than any now existing here. The beauty of the Mariposa Grove has been sadly marred by the ravages of fire, which has evidently swept through it again and again, almost ruining many of the finest trees. Still, the general appearance of the grove is extremely grand and imposing. There are about 125 trees over forty feet in circumference.

"There are but very few of the young Big Trees growing within the grove, where probably they have been destroyed by fire. Around the base of several of the large trees, on the outskirts of the grove, there are small plantations of young *Sequoias* of all sizes, up to six or eight inches in diameter, but only a few as large as this. Those trees which are about ten feet in diameter, and entirely uninjured by fires, in the full symmetry of a vigorous growth of say 500 years, are, although not as stupendous as the older giants of the forest, still exceedingly beautiful and impressive.

"The southern division of the Mariposa Grove, or Lower Grove, as it is usually called, is said to contain about half as many trees as the one just described. The largest tree in the Lower Grove is the one known as the Grizzly Giant (we christened it Grizzly Giant eighteen years ago), which is ninety-two feet seven inches in circumference at the ground, and sixty-four feet three inches at eleven feet above. Its two diameters at the base, as nearly as we could measure, were thirty and thirty-one feet. The calculated diameter at eleven feet above the ground is twenty feet nearly. The tree is very much injured and decreased in size by burning, for which no allowance is made in the above measurements. Some of the branches of this tree are fully six feet in diameter. This tree, however, has long since passed its prime, and has the hattered and war-worn appearance conveyed by its name."

By a table given, the "largest tree in the grove is twenty-seven feet in diameter, but all burned away on one side," and the "highest 272 feet," or fifty-three feet less than the tallest in the Calaveras Grove, which is 325 feet high.

"The group of trees consisted of many of peculiar beauty and interest. One of those, which measured 100 feet in circumference, was of exceeding gigantic proportions, and towered up 300 feet; yet a portion of its top, where it was apparently 10 feet in diameter, had been swept off by storms. While we were measuring this tree, a large eagle came and perched upon it, emblematical of the grandeur of this forest, as well as that of our country.

"Near by it stood a smaller tree, that seemed a child to it, yet it measured 47 feet in circumference. Not far from it was a group of four splendid trees, 250 feet high, which we named the Four Pillars, each over fifty feet in circumference. Two gigantic trees, 75 and 77 feet in circumference, were named Washington and Lafayette; these were noble trees.

This grove of mammoth trees consists of about 600, more or less. It must not be supposed that these large taxodiums monopolize the one mile by a quarter of a mile of ground over which they are scattered; as some of the tallest, largest, and most graceful of sugar pines and Douglas firs we ever saw, add their beauty of form and foliage to the group, and contribute much to the imposing grandeur of the effect.

#### THE TUOLUMNE GROVE.

These are of the same genus (*Sequoia gigantea*) as those of Calaveras, Mariposa, and other groves, many fine specimens of which stand by the roadside, or can be readily seen without leaving the coach; but none can realize their large proportions without standing up against one, or walking around it. Besides, it rests us to walk a little, and adds much to the interest to touch their enormous sides. There are about 30 in this group, well proportioned, and excellent representatives of the class. Two of them, which grew from the same root, and unite a few feet above the base, are called "The Siamese Twins." These are about 114 feet in circumference at the ground, and consequently, about 38 feet in diameter—of course, including both. The bark has been cut on one side of them and has been found to measure 20 inches in thickness. Near the "Twins" are two others which measure 74 feet around their base. There is one black stump still standing that must have once belonged to a tree not less than 100 feet in circumference, as only a portion of one side remains, yet that measures 30 feet 8 inches across it, without the bark. There is

no more convincing evidence of size than this in either of the groves -if we except the "Stump" at Calaveras. Within a few yards of this grows one of the finest representative of this wondrous family to be found.



TUOLUMNE BIG TREE.

In this grove is the only tree in the world where a stage coach loaded with passengers is able to pass through. The archway is 10 feet wide by 12 feet high, and yet leaves 10 feet 6 inches on one side the arch, and 10 feet 2 inches on the other. The tree, when in its prime, was 120 feet in circumference, and was, without doubt, the largest in circumference in the world. The diameter of this tree was over 40 feet; the stump, still standing, without any bark, is 30 feet 8 inches in diameter.

#### THE MERCED GROVE.

In order to enable tourists to see these forest monarchs, the Coulterville and Yo Semite wagon road was built directly through the grove. Dr. J. T. McLean informs us that "there are 50 *Sequoia* trees, small and large, here; fully 25 of which are from 45 to 80 feet in circumference. The large trees are wonderfully beautiful and well preserved, retaining their enormous size for from 150 to 200 feet of their height; and are as magnificent specimens of vegetable growth as are to be found in the world, only two or three of the number being injured, and only one prostrated, by fire. To those whose time is limited, there are many advantages in riding in carriages directly through these truly remarkable groves."

#### THE SOUTH PARK GROVE.

About six miles from the Calaveras Grove, in a southeasterly direction, stands the above named magnificent group of Big Trees. It is probably the finest, as it is one of the largest in the State, containing 1,380 *Sequoias* over a foot in diameter. As the route thither is also very picturesque and interesting, let us pay it a visit.

By an easy trail, with all sorts of picturesque turnings upon it, the North Fork of the Stanislaus River is crossed. This is the dividing line between Calaveras and Tuolumne counties, giving the South Park grove to the latter county. Now we wind up to the summit of the Beaver Creek ridge, and soon descend again to Beaver Creek (where the trout fishing is excellent), and from this point wend our way to the lower end

of the grove. Here the altitude above sea level is 4,635 feet, and the upper end 5,115.

The immense number of Big Trees from 10 feet to nearly 100 feet in circumference, in all kinds of postures and conditions, become almost bewildering. To give the size of each seen (and we measured many), would simply be tedious, so a few examples will suffice:

The "Massachusetts" measured 84 feet in circumference; the "Ohio," 81 feet 6 inches; "No Name," 91 feet; "Grand Hotel" (the hollow trunk of this tree will hold 40 persons), 93 feet; "Noah's Ark," 90 feet. (This, when standing, exceeded 320 feet in height. It is hollow for nearly 150 feet; and with a little cleaning out, one could ride through it that distance). "Adam and Eve" we did not see, but was assured that "Adam" measured 103 feet 4 inches, 3 feet from the ground; and that "Eve" was nearly as large, with a breast-like swelling about 7 feet in diameter at 150 feet from the ground. Both of these are very thrifty and well preserved trees. Then there is "Old Methuselah," a large, dead tree, still standing and defying the storm. Just above this is a hollow tree that has held (we are told) sixteen horses within the trunk, and measures 88 feet 6 inches in circumference.

#### THE TULARE GROVE.

The following account of a tree in Tulare county is taken from the *Stockton Herald* of September, 1878:---

"Messrs. McKiernan, Manley and Hubbs, of Visalia, shipped from Tulare City this morning, a section of one of the largest, if not the largest, of all the big trees that have yet been discovered in California. The tree from which this section was taken was 111 feet in circumference at the butt, and stood 250 feet in height, at which elevation it was broken off. At the breaking-off place it was 12 feet in diameter. These gentlemen have been at work getting this section ready for exhibition for nearly a year. This section is 14 feet in height, and was cut from the body of the tree 12 feet from the ground, the base being so irregular in form, the irregularity extending up from the roots, that it was expedient to take the lowest part. At the distance of 12 feet from the ground the tree was 26 feet 6 inches in diameter, this being the diameter of the base of the section exhibited. The top of the tree, or stub, as it really was, was felled 26 feet from the ground, the labor of felling it occupying four men nine days, with axes. It made a noise when it came down that reverberated through the mountains like a peal of thunder. The work of taking out the section which is exhibited was then commenced from the top. The men dug the inside of the tree out with axes, these tools being the only ones that could be used to advantage. The wood was left 6 inches thick, exclusive of the bark, which ranges from 3 to 10 inches in thickness. The diameter of the tree where it was felled (the diameter of the top of the section that is to be exhibited), is 21 feet feet. This shall was sawed down, making fifteen gigantic slabs. This tree stood six miles away from a public road, and a road was built this whole distance in order to get this section of the tree out. Each slab made a load for eight horses. The whole fifteen make two car loads. The owners of this great natural curiosity will exhibit it in this city during the Fair, after which they will travel through the State, thence through the East to Europe. This tree is claimed to be four feet larger in diameter than any other tree that has been discovered on the coast.

# SCHOOLS OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

By Wm. H. Hobbs, Superintendent.

Santa Cruz, although one of the smallest counties in the State in extent of territory, ranks eleventh in the number of school census children. The number of school districts in the county, and the law giving \$500 to each district having not less than fifteen census children, brings a free school for about eight months in the year, within the reach of almost every family in the county, while in the more thickly settled portions ten months' school is maintained. Thus do the children of the county, even in the more sparsely settled localities, enjoy school advantages afforded in but few of the older States.

While in other parts of our country the cities, towns, and villages can boast of their efficient teachers and prosperous schools, the country schools in none of them can compare with the country schools in California, and the schools of Santa Cruz are among the best in the State. And our school facilities, together with our increased means of communication, our cool and invigorating climate, our productive soil, not only in our lovely valley, but extending almost to the very summit of most of our mountains, is attracting to our county a very desirable class of settlers.

In no part of the State is the climate so well adapted to mental exertion. The body is not enervated by the heat of summer or chilled by the cold blasts of winter. The mind is buoyant and active, and capable of great exertion with but little fatigue. While in many parts of the State schools cannot be maintained with benefit during several months of the summer season, here we have no such drawbacks. The invigorating climate, varied scenery of mountain, plain and sea, afford great advantages, and especially to the student of natural history. Our county is so desirable as a place in which to establish homes and revive the exhausted energies, that we can always procure the best teachers without paying the highest salaries. Our schools are continually improving. From a small beginning, they have in a few years become equal to those in older communities. In 1851, Santa Cruz had but 200 census children, and in 1861 there were but seven school districts in the county. Now we have 37 districts, more than sixty schools, and about three thousand eight hundred census children.

In the early days of California our schools were supported in a great measure by subscriptions and rate bills; each pupil would pay tuition according to the number of days in actual attendance. Although the poor were not expected to pay, this rate bill kept many children from school, a part of the time at least during which school was maintained, making attendance very irregular and advancement slow. Only in the most thickly settled portion of the county were schools maintained more than three months in a year, the time required by the Constitution.

For several years the school law allowed the division of the school fund among sectarian schools, under certain conditions, but this was distasteful to a great majority of the people of the State, and statutes were soon enacted, devoting the school fund exclusively to the support of the public schools, free from sectarian influences. And the New Constitution has probably put this question to rest forever.

Although our schools were for years weak and inefficient, the American idea, that a Republican form of government and the welfare of the masses depend upon a popular system of education, did not allow the people to rest satisfied until a good education was within the reach of every child in the State.

The people of this county have always contributed liberally for the support of schools, and to-day the school tax, although it has increased from a few hundred dollars to become one of the most important items of county expenditures, notwithstanding the great financial embarrassment and scarcity of employment, is met with less dissatisfaction than taxes levied for any other purpose. The young must be educated.

In 1854 the county school tax was 5 cents on \$100 taxable property. In a few years this amount was increased to 10 cents. In 1861 the rate was 25 cents, 30 in 1865, and from 1866 to 1870, 35 cents, while in 1870 and 1871 the rate was even 60 cents; since that time the lowest rate has been 15 cents and the highest 32½.

Of course there have been numerous changes in the school law during the development of our school system. Part of the time the County Clerk has been ex-officio County Superintendent, but most of the time the office of County Superintendent has been separate and distinct.

The amount of State Fund is less this year than last, but the increase in the State Fund up to, and including last year, accounts for the decrease in the county rate.

The law now requires the State to raise not less than seven dollars per census child, and the county to raise not less than three dollars, which produces a liberal sum for the support of schools, and California to-day stands among the very first of States in the amount of money raised for school purposes.

Our schools do not depend entirely, for their future usefulness and success, upon Constitutions or State laws. They depend upon the spirit and energy of the American people. The firm belief in the principle that it is not only the duty, but to the best interests, of the State to give to each and every child within its borders a good common school education, will not suffer those schools to be injured, or their usefulness impaired. They will always be granted a liberal support.

Neither will the sentiment of the people suffer the schools of higher grade to be neglected. The cry raised against them is spasmodic and ineffective; as a business proposition the support of High Schools in our larger towns is wise and economical. The acknowledged efficiency of our schools, and the reputation they have abroad, causes many families to make their homes among us. The investments of money made on this account, and the increased valuation of property from this cause more than compensates for the extra expense of teaching the higher branches, and supporting efficient High Schools.

To a man with a family to educate, seeking a home, the idea that his children can have the benefit of good schools, that they can pass through all grades, from the primary to the High School, and remain all the time under paternal care, without the change and expense of leaving home, is no small consideration.

This has been one great cause of the prosperity and rapid growth of the city of Oakland. And this, together with the other great advantages Santa Cruz county affords, is making this one of the most prosperous counties in California.

Perhaps nothing would better show the steady increase in school matters during the last fifteen years than a few statistics taken from the annual report of the County Superintendent:—

IN 1865.	
Number of Schools in this county was.....	21
Number of school census children.....	1,756
Amount of money received from State Fund.....	\$2,528
Amount of money received from county taxes.....	3,816
Total expenditures for school purposes.....	12,234
Valuation of school property.....	15,828

IN 1870.	
Number of schools.....	38
Number of school census children.....	2,666
Amount of money received from State Fund.....	\$7,711
Amount of money received from county taxes.....	9,687
Total expenditures for school purposes.....	25,799
Valuation of school property.....	30,744

IN 1875.	
Number of schools.....	54
Number of school census children.....	3,378
Amount of money received from State Fund.....	\$24,668
Amount of money received from county taxes.....	15,731
Total expenditures for school purposes.....	61,697
Valuation of school property.....	75,434

Probably 1880 will not show the same increase in many respects. Total expenditures increase faster than the number of schools or the number of school census children. This is due, in a great measure, to the fact that the average time schools were maintained was considerably increased.

## MISCELLANEOUS STATISTICS OF THE SCHOOLS.

Average monthly wages paid male teachers.....	\$90.00
Average monthly wages paid female teachers.....	58.75
Balance on hand beginning of school year, June 30, 1877.....	\$20,730.61
Amount received from county taxes.....	14,128.15
Amount received from poll tax.....	4,433.85
Amount received from State apportionment.....	29,394.77
Amount received from other sources.....	3,532.77
Total receipts from all sources.....	\$72,220.15
Amount paid for teachers' salaries.....	\$39,287.84
Amount paid for rents, repairs, fuel, etc.....	7,930.92
Amount paid for school libraries.....	1,239.97
Amount paid for apparatus.....	277.82
Amount paid for sites, buildings and school furniture.....	4,150.85
Total expenditures.....	\$52,887.40
Balance on hand June 30, 1878.....	\$19,332.75

In addition to our public schools there are several flourishing private institutions of learning in Santa Cruz and Watsonville. Among the most notable of these is the school of the Holy Cross at Santa Cruz.

## REMARKS.

In conclusion, we confidently claim for Santa Cruz county, schools as effective and prosperous as can be found in any part of the country, with teachers as devoted and capable, and pupils as studious and obedient.

State Superintendent Carr says: "In no other State are teachers so well paid as in California, and so justly, according to service rather than sex. Massachusetts pays her male teachers an average salary per month of eighty-eight dollars and thirty-seven cents; her female teachers thirty-five dollars and thirty-five cents. California pays her male teachers eighty-four dollars and ninety-three cents; her female teachers sixty-eight dollars and one cent. And in no State, it is believed, in proportion to its age, resources, and population, have the educational provisions been more liberal, more wisely administered, or more equal and lasting in their benefits."

It is a safe assertion, that better disciplined and more harmonious schools are not to be found in California. This agreeable state of affairs is owing to the fact that the teachers respect each other, and work harmoniously together, and are ably supported by the Trustees.

This closes the article on schools, furnished by County Superintendent W. H. Hobbs, and on the following pages we give some valuable statistics prepared by him.

# CENSUS

AND

## School Property of Santa Cruz County, California.

PREPARED BY

W. H. HOBBS, SUPERINTENDENT.

NAME OF DISTRICT.	Number of Children between Five and Seventeen Years of Age.			Number of Children under Five Years of Age.	Number of Children who have attended Public School at any time during the Year.			Average Daily Attendance.	Number of Months School was maintained.	Valuation of Lots, School-Houses, and Furniture.	Valuation of School Libraries.	Valuation of School Apparatus.	Total Valuation of School Property.
	BOYS.	GIRLS.	TOTAL.		BOYS.	GIRLS.	TOTAL.						
Agua Puerca.....	8	8	16	4	7	5	12	9	7	\$ 200	\$ 125	\$ 50	\$ 375
Aptos.....	61	48	109	25	44	24	68	35	10	500	100	20	620
Bald Mountain.....	13	8	21	8	13	7	20	11	8	300	40	30	340
Bay View.....										4,500	200	30	4,730
Bean Creek.....	69	84	153	64	68	66	134	87	9			20	595
Boulder Creek.....	31	16	47	28	25	18	43	15	8	400	175		500
Brown.....	19	13	32	17	18	12	30	9	8	430	70		860
Carlton.....	23	12	35	19	10	11	21	9	7	700	100	60	860
Cassery.....	28	10	38	27	15	10	25	10	8	100	80		180
Corralitos.....	56	63	119	54	51	61	112	52	8	3,500	550	25	4,075
Davenport.....	7	9	16	2	7	6	13	7	7	500	100	100	700
Felton.....	44	27	71	40	40	39	79	35	9	1,000	225		1,225
Green Valley.....	38	39	77	50	34	20	54	22	9	1,200	200	25	1,425
Happy Valley.....	14	13	27	16	9	12	21	13	8	450	255	25	730
Hazel Brook.....	10	13	23	11	10	11	21	10	9	250	100		350
Highland Hill.....	9	8	17	13	9	6	15	8	8	300			400
Jefferson.....	13	9	22	7	13	12	25	15	8	600	50	50	650
Laguna.....	14	3	17	11	13	3	16	11	8	20	25	30	100
Live Oak.....	24	29	53	18	26	19	45	27	10	500	50	25	575
Mountain.....	39	27	66	23	31	18	49	14	8	800	50	25	1,000
Newell Creek.....	18	11	29	10	13	12	25	17	7	450	200	25	500
Pajaro.....	426	398	824	186	367	305	672	400	10	25,000	25	25	25,400
Powder Works.....	17	19	36	13	14	15	29	20	10	100	400		500
Railroad.....	27	16	43	25	23	12	35	18	6	1,000	20	30	1,200
Roache.....	49	45	94	47	35	29	64	30	10	500	150	50	900
Rocky Ridge.....	11	11	22	10	16	10	26	12	6	200	350	30	230
San Andreas.....	51	31	82	33	31	18	49	14	8	1,250		60	1,520
Santa Cruz.....	568	601	1169	482	462	425	887	608	10	36,000	210	200	36,550
San Vicente.....	16	17	33	17	13	18	31	14	8	200	350	5	305
Scott's Valley.....	23	17	40	18	20	13	33	21	8	675	100	30	860
Seaside.....	7	12	19	11	7	7	14	6	8	50	155	15	215
Soquel.....	121	103	224	36	96	77	173	102	10	3,000	150	50	3,850
Summit.....	25	19	44	11	26	16	42	15	9	800	800	25	200
Sunnyside.....	8	9	17	7	12	8	20	10	8	125	50	10	1,210
Union.....	22	29	51	12	16	23	39	24	10	900	300	20	356
Vine Hill.....	7	11	18	7	10	10	20	8	9	200	136		
Total.....	1916	1788	3704	1362	1624	1358	2962	1718	Av. 8 1/2	\$ 85,900	\$ 5,851	\$ 1,125	\$ 92,876

## FINANCIAL STATISTICS

OF THE

## Public Schools of Santa Cruz County, California.

PREPARED BY

W. H. HOBBS, SUPERINTENDENT.

NAME OF DISTRICT.	Balance on Hand, July 1, 1877....	Am't Rec'd from State Fund....	Am't Rec'd from County Fund...	Total Receipts from all Sources..	Total Expendi- tures.....	Balance on Hand, July 1, 1878....
Agua Puerca.....	\$156 10	\$223 00	\$277 00	\$656 10	\$444 45	\$211 65
Aptos.....	736 07	762 70	371 50	1,872 27	1,038 92	831 35
Bald Mountain.....		223 00	277 00	500 00	500 00	
Bay View.....	1,508 82	1,191 30	684 50	3,384 62	1,788 12	1,596 50
Bean Creek.....						
Boulder Creek.....	116 46	557 10	335 50	1,009 06	588 85	420 21
Brown.....	140 15	223 00	277 00	640 15	473 30	166 85
Carlton.....	1 00	223 00	277 00	501 00	501 00	
Cassery.....	485 91	223 00	277 00	985 91	650 50	335 41
Corralitos.....	1,020 87	1,247 84	694 40	2,963 11	2,092 70	870 33
Davenport.....	60 82	138 00	162 00	360 82	361 05	9 77
Felton.....	397 75	716 44	363 40	1,477 59	992 90	484 69
Green Valley.....	648 72	649 62	351 70	1,650 04	883 77	766 27
Happy Valley.....	21 44	223 00	277 00	521 44	432 90	88 54
Hazel Brook.....	70 95	223 00	277 00	570 95	536 36	34 59
Highland Hill.....	10 19	223 00	277 00	510 19	447 40	62 79
Jefferson.....	121 61	223 00	277 00	621 61	539 56	82 05
Laguna.....	47 67	223 00	277 00	547 67	401 71	145 96
Live Oak.....	410 57	525 98	328 30	1,264 85	764 00	500 85
Mountain.....	586 90	520 84	327 40	1,435 14	652 07	783 07
Newell Creek.....	71 49	223 00	277 00	571 49	458 90	112 59
Pajaro.....	3,582 47	5,921 70	3,064 36	12,568 53	9,876 62	2,691 91
Powder Works.....	25 00	223 00	277 00	525 00	498 15	26 85
Railroad.....	226 47	223 00	277 00	726 47	443 50	282 97
Roche.....	1,473 28	593 08	341 80	2,408 16	1,058 03	1,350 13
Rocky Ridge.....		223 00	277 00	500 00	345 32	154 68
San Andreas.....	978 21	557 66	339 10	1,874 97	1,387 37	487 60
Santa Cruz.....	5,620 63	8,854 28	7,814 71	22,289 62	17,596 17	4,693 45
San Vicente.....	78 82	223 00	277 00	578 82	573 63	519 00
Scott's Valley.....	78 31	495 42	324 70	898 43	576 94	321 49
Seaside.....		223 00	277 00	500 00	472 22	27 78
Soquel.....	946 70	1,779 24	1,025 40	3,751 34	3,117 62	633 72
Summit.....	386 23	384 43	197 10	967 76	413 95	553 81
Sunnyside.....	77 65	223 00	277 00	577 65	555 50	22 15
Union.....	425 21	485 14	322 90	1,233 25	825 46	407 79
Vine Hill.....	218 14	223 00	277 00	718 14	608 38	109 76
Total.....	\$20,730 61	\$29,394 77	\$18,562 00	\$72,160 15	\$52,887 40	\$19,272 75

*GREEN VALLEY SCHOOL.*

The first steps toward the organization of this school and district, were taken in the year 1868.

The initial steps were to determine whether a school house should be built or not, and if so, where, of what dimensions, and for what purposes other than school it might be used.

Accordingly, a meeting of the residents of the valley was called, and held at the house of F. Ketchum, on the 13th of August, 1868. At this meeting, N. A. J. Dorn and F. Ketchum were chosen to act as a committee in soliciting subscriptions and contributions for building purposes.

It was decided that the building should be for school and meeting purposes.

The site of the school-house was located on a small hill, about 300 yards south of F. Ketchum's house, on the New County Road leading from Whisky Hill (now called Freedom), to Mr. Parker's, on the De Roe Ranch. The dimensions of the house when first built were 30x24, and 12 feet high, and was not very elegantly finished nor furnished. There were no ante-rooms attached to it.

The names of the contributors are as follows: J. Cathers gave the lot, which contains one acre: N. A. J. Dorn, H. M. Buck, J. F. Mundell, R. H. Pearson, C. Doyle, F. Ketchum, Wm. Armppriest, Lewis & Co., Brownston & Co., E. Ferguson, E. Ketchum, C. Butric, Brown & Williams, Wm. H. Jinkins, J. Rich, J. W. Aldrich, E. Tindall, Orton & Co., C. A. Mills, Jno. Donahue and C. Culet.

The Green Valley District was created by an act of the Board of Supervisors, on the first Monday in August, 1868, by a division of the Oak Grove District into two parts. The western portion in time was given the name of Corralitos District. N. A. J. Dorn, Wm. Armppriest and R. H. Pearsou were appointed Trustees by the County Superintendent, H. E. Makinney, to hold until the last Saturday of June, 1869. N. A. J. Dorn was chosen Clerk of the Board.

W. H. Hobbs was employed as the first teacher, November 30, 1868. Thus the Green Valley School was organized and set on its way. The results of its work will compare favorably with other country schools throughout the State.

In due time, additions were made to the building, and a new and improved style of furniture put into it, and a fine library, chart and globe were purchased, the school-yard fenced and ornamented, and a house for the teacher to live in, built in the school-yard.

Among those who have attended this school since its organization, appear the names of Miss Ettie Dorn, who graduated at the State Normal School in 1878, and Marcellus Dorn, who graduated at the State University in June, 1879.

Among those now attending school, who bid fair to become finished scholars at no distant day, are the names of Miss Helen Stuart, Miss Lulu Dorn and Fred Dorn.

The people of this little valley are an industrious, enterprising class of people, keenly alive to the importance of education, and will allow nothing to stand between them and success.

The names of persons who have taught in this school, are as follows: 1. W. H. Hobbs; 2. H. E. Rohrbeck; 3. Miss Hill; 4. Mr. Beppler; 5. Miss Powell; 6. A. P. Baum; 7. R. A. Mor-ton; 8. Miss M. O. Toothaker; 9. W. T. Haley; 10. W. R. Wilson; 11. J. M. Doty.

The school is now in a flourishing condition, numbering about forty scholars, and has a range of study from the chart to some of the high school studies. A flattering prospect is before us, and nothing is more certain than that the influence of this school will be felt in many places outside of Green Valley. Mr. J. M. Doty, our present teacher, is giving universal satisfaction; scholars are making rapid progress, and the day is not far distant when the labors of to-day will bear an abundance of good fruit.

*CORRALITOS SCHOOL.*

One of the oldest districts in the County; organized more than 20 years ago. The old school house may yet be seen about one half mile from the present building, doing good service as a dwelling, having been once removed and enlarged to suit the growth of the district. Among the first teachers in this pioneer district was a Mr. Brown who taught but three days and gave it up because there were only small scholars, and these he thought were too insignificant upon which to spend time and patience; one of them still lives in the district and furnished some of the within facts. Next a Mrs. Knowles and later her husband, each taught sometime; next a Mr. Fall, who taught a number of terms. Before this time the old school house was moved to where it may now be seen, and enlarged. One of the pupils, a Miss Wright, succeeded Mr. Fall, and taught quite successfully. The next were a Mr. Lloyd, Miss Weber, Mr. Burdick, Mr. O'Connell, F. Cooper, and Misses Hall and Fallon.

After these Mr. E. C. Newell, at present a teacher in the Santa Cruz School, taught about two years, being in the years 1869, 1870, 1871. During this time the attendance reached near one hundred and thirty, and the school building became inadequate. The present building was built on the present site at a cost of about three thousand dollars. Mr. Newell taught the first term in the new building, being assisted by one of his pupils, a Miss Aldridge, and later by a Miss Keith. When the school was removed to the new building the name of the district was changed from "Oak Grove," the original name of the district, to Corralitos, the present name. Since that time there have been two departments. The succeeding teachers were Messrs. Ingraham two terms, W. H. Weber one term, C. M. White one term, Baum one term, Haley one term, J. F. Jones one term, A. A. Bailey one term, Ingraham again, one term, Klenk one term, C. M. White one term, F. H. Darling one month, C. M. White one term, J. L. McLelland one term, J. G. Underwood six weeks, and the present teacher S. Raney. Some of the assistant teachers since Miss Keith are Miss Tyus, Mrs. Jones, Mrs. E. Wright, Miss Basshum, Miss Pratt, and the present assistant Miss M. L. Wiley. The school has advanced gradually in discipline and grade and now compares favorably with the other schools of the county. The building is well supplied with improved furniture, as well as a good bell which cost about one hundred and twenty-five dollars that can be heard distinctly in all parts of the district, which comprises eleven square miles. The district has several times been reduced in size, and now has from 60 to 75 pupils in daily attendance. There is a good district library of

about 400 hundred volumes, among them is the American Cyclopaedia and a volume of this history. There is thorough work being done in the school by the present teachers, who are graduates of the California State Normal School.

#### UNION SCHOOL.

This district was organized in 1869. The school-house is situated about nine miles northwest of Watsonville, in a very picturesque place among the foot-hills. No school has a better record than this. A very general interest has been taken by all the patrons to keep up the standing of the school, by sustaining good teachers. The present teacher is Mrs. Augusta Morgan. We have been unable to obtain the information we desired in reference to this school. The present Trustees are Messrs. Page, Smith and Steigelman.

#### OLD VILLAGE OF BANCIFORTE.

On the 16th of June, 1796, the Governor of California asked Alberto de Cordoba, civil engineer, for a report upon what he might consider the best site for founding a town. The latter reports, under date of July 2, 1796, and fully and fairly sets forth the reasons he entertains for considering the best place to be "on the side nearest to Monterey," of the stream which he calls "river of the Mission of Santa Cruz," the particular place which he mentions being as yet without name, but he locates it by allusion and description. The stream mentioned in his report was given the name of "San Lorenzo," nearly twenty-seven years previously, by Padre Junipero Serra, who was the first European that trod the lands afterwards known as "Banciforte," the lands of the "Mission of Santa Cruz:"—

"I should say that the only place that presents advantages sufficient for the desired end is that which is situated on the side next you of the river of the Mission of Santa Cruz, because it is there that is found good land, portions of which are susceptible of irrigation, and portions moist enough to grow crops, and other portions which are pasture lands for large and increasing herds of cattle of all kinds; also having all the necessaries, such as timber, stone, limestone, clay to make adobe bricks and tiles for the construction of edifices, and plenty of water for all uses; also with the advantage of being near the sea, which affords an abundance of different kinds of fish, and a means of transporting at little cost the fruits and grain that may be raised by the settlers, who will be permanent residents; and it is my opinion and belief the Indians will not suffer any damage or drawback by reason of founding a new settlement, because at the Mission there will be left to them good and large tracts of land, which they can use for cultivation, and upon which their animals can pasture.

"Whenever the Superior Powers conclude to put in execution the said project of founding a settlement of Spanish people, in order that it progress favorably and with rapidity, it should be understood that at the charge of the royal treasury the houses are to be built, and that there be given to the settlers all the agricultural implements necessary for their use, and all kinds of live stock, to the end that immediately upon taking possession of their tracts of land they can apply them-

selves to cultivation, so that they may be enabled soon to harvest enough for their support.

"With respect to the Indians of the country, they have neither captains nor chiefs, and live where best they can, seeking herbs and wild fruits upon which they subsist, so it is not practicable to bring into the settlements their captains, and in such way be assured of the fealty of their tribes. And the only mode there remains to civilize them is to locate a certain number at the various Missions, near towns, and set them to work, so that in time learning from the Spaniards, they may be able to govern and maintain themselves."

The original village of Banciforte was located on the east side of the San Lorenzo river, about where the upper bridge crosses the river. It was founded in 1796. A few of the old adobe buildings are now remaining. At that time the Mexican Governor, Sola, resided at Monterey.

From translations of early Spanish records, made by Mr. E. L. Williams, of Santa Cruz, published in the *Local Item*, we obtain some ideas of society and life at that time.

Gabriel Moraga was appointed to the office of "Commissioner of the Village of Banciforte," March, 1797.

Government Order, No. 6, issued from Monterey, July 20, 1798, is "to cause the arrest of Jose Arriola, and send him under guard, so that he be at this place during the coming Sunday, from there to go to Santa Barbara, there to comply with his promise he made a young woman of that place to marry her."

The records do not inform us whether Jose fulfilled his agreement with the young lady or not.

A. Bernal, by special license, March 6, 1799, "is permitted to drive to Banciforte, from San Jose, a few cattle and sheep belonging to his father, that the former may be able to take care of them."

"MONTEREY, June 3, 1799.

\* \* \* "I send you by the wife of the pensioner, Josef Braho, one piece of cotton goods and one ounce of sewing silk. There are no combs, and I have no hopes of receiving any for three years. HERMENEGILDO SAL,

"Military Governor."

Just think of the colonist being without combs for three years!

In November, 1799, Ignacio Vallejo, the father of General M. G. Vallejo, of Sonoma, was appointed Commissioner of the village.

We make the following extracts from laws sent the colonists and hearing date Monterey, March 23, 1816:—

"All persons must attend mass, and respond in a loud voice, and if any persons should fail to do so, without good cause, they will be put in the stocks for three hours."

"Living in adultery, gaming and drunkenness will not be allowed, and he who commits such vices shall be punished."

Another order required every colonist to possess "two yoke of oxen, two plows, two points or plow shares (see engraving of plow), two hoes for tilling the ground, and they must provide themselves with six hens and one cock."

#### FIRST JUSTICE OF THE PEACE.

There is ordered in April, 1802, an election for Justice of the Peace. This was probably the first election held within the limits of California. The records do not, however, inform us who was elected to this position.

## CITY OF SANTA CRUZ.

The county seat, Santa Cruz, stands first and foremost, having a population of some 6,000 as intelligent and enterprising people as any in the State. The city looks down upon the Bay of Monterey, and out upon the Pacific Ocean. A view from the higher portions of the town, looking toward the bay, is inexpressibly beautiful. The surrounding mountains that rise in the distance behind the town, must have been familiar to the eyes of the earliest navigators. The business portion of the town lies in a basin completely shut in by the bluffs and surrounding hills, so as to be sheltered from the cold ocean breezes and the "northers" that are so trying in other portions of the State, while the bluffs give ample space for those who like the invigorating breezes and magnificent panorama laid out before them.

Go where you will, there is something to attract attention and please the eye. The scenery is magnificent and grand. Whether you pass along the lofty cliffs striking the sea, with the never-resting waves of the broad Pacific dashing at your feet, scale the mountain tops, whose scared and rocky sides have for ages withstood the fierce onslaughts of the elements, or wander through the narrow valleys, where gurgling streams and purling brooks make softest music to the listening ear, there is to be found a grandeur and sublimity to awe the senses. There is beauty everywhere, and weeks can be spent in visiting and inspecting the many places of interest within a few miles of the town.

A beautiful beach stretches out on the water front, where to walk or drive, gather moss and shells, or bathe in the roaring surf, is a pleasant and invigorating exercise. As a watering place, Santa Cruz is second to none, and yearly do thousands of tourists from all parts of the world gather there to enjoy the healthful climate and find recreation in hunting and fishing.

There are a number of pretty places in and around Santa Cruz, and its people are hospitable. Its hotels are not exorbitant in their prices, and it is well worth a visit from all pleasure-seekers.

### PLEASURE RESORTS.

The attractions for health and pleasure seekers in Santa Cruz and vicinity are unequalled in any other part of the world. Its chaotic gorges, lovely valleys, towering gigantic redwood, redolent of resinous balsams, and the fragrant world-renowned bay tree, whose leaves constantly distil their camphorated aromatic fragrance, stretches of voluptuous landscape that invites one to repose, sand and pebbly beaches on which the swelling surf chants its perpetual and mighty refrain, incomparable picnic groves furnish the tourist continual pleasure and amusement, while interesting historic legends fill each vacant hour with unflinching interest.

Within a radius of eight miles there are at least three mineral springs, whose waters have secured a wide celebrity for their medicinal properties. One of them, the Aptos, iron and magnesia spring, being a specific for all bladder and kidney diseases, has a powerful cathartic and tonic effect combined. The others are magnetic in their properties and tonic principally.

### BATHING FACILITIES.

The bathing season lasts from May 1st to September. If our Eastern tourists who hie away to the everglades of Florida and West Indies, but knew of the unrivaled magnificence of our winter climate, they would turn their steps hitherward and avoid the miasma of the Southern clime. Bathing facilities have been largely increased during the past year by the erection of a magnificent bathing house by Mr. Wheaton.

The size of the building is 40x100 feet, of two stories, and 30 feet high. There are 100 separate bath-rooms, with all the modern improvements. One of the main features of the building, on the lower floor, is the two swimming or plunge baths, one for ladies, the other for gentlemen, separated from each other by a partition, the size being each 14x25 feet, with a depth of from two to seven feet, being heated by steam. The bath-rooms are neatly furnished, and said to be superior in their appointments to any in the State. The upper floor contains a refreshment saloon, where at a small cost may be obtained any of the substantials, adjoining which is a ladies' dressing-room. Next to this is a large dance hall, sixty by forty, well lighted by windows on either side, and well ventilated, the ceiling being sixteen feet high. Adjoining this hall is a bar-room and gents' hat and dressing-room. Two broad covered verandas run the entire length of the building. Polite attendants are always on hand to attend to the wants of its patrons.

### CITY GOVERNMENT OF SANTA CRUZ.

The city of Santa Cruz was incorporated by the Legislature at its last session, in March, 1876.

The first officers elected under the new charter, were for Mayor—Hon. William F. Cooper.

Common Council—D. Tuthill, Henry Skinner, Charles Martin, and Joseph H. Skirm.

### COURT HOUSE.

The Court House is roomy, makes a fine appearance, is surmounted with a dome, and is entirely occupied by Court and County offices. It is situated in the center of the city and is surrounded by a neat fence and well kept lawn. We have selected this structure as the center view of our frontispiece.

### PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

Near the Court House is a good City Hall building, two stories high, and occupied by the various city departments. There is a good engine house and efficient fire companies. The Opera House is an extra fine one, affording ample room in its hall and on the stage for the best theatrical companies, or lecturers.

### BANKS.

The Bank of Santa Cruz County and the Bank of Savings and Loan both occupy one building on Pacific avenue, and the business of both is managed by one set of officers.

Directors—Elbert Austin, President; J. S. Green, Vice President; Wm. Effe, C. Hoffman, S. J. Lynch, B. Peyton, Chas. Steinmetz; E. J. Cox, Cashier. The Savings Bank receives deposits and allows interest thereon according to time, and loans on real estate and government and county bonds. The

County Bank receives deposits subject to check discounts, approved bills and loans on good collaterals, buys and sells exchange on Eastern cities and San Francisco, buys county and school warrants, and transacts a general commercial banking business. The officers and stockholders are representative men, having the confidence of the business community, and its business will continue to increase.

#### PACIFIC OCEAN HOUSE.

This is the chief hotel of the city, and is a conspicuous, well finished, two-story brick building. This hotel has lately come under the management of E. J. Swift, a pleasant gentleman, who has had a large experience in "keeping hotel." The apartments and table are well furnished and supervised. Guests receive prompt and polite attention. This hotel contains 100 rooms, with all modern improvements. Extensive grounds containing swings and croquet grounds for the accommodation of guests. Two lines of street cars pass the door for the bathing beach. Sportsmen will find good hunting and fishing. Trout and quail in abundance. Coach and carriages attend all steamers and trains to convey passengers to the hotel free of charge.

#### ST. CHARLES HOTEL.

The St. Charles Hotel is a large frame building, modern in construction, and in the introduction of all conveniences. The internal accommodations are in perfect unison with the neat exterior. All the appointments of table and room are unexceptionable, and patrons are shown every possible attention. Joseph Bloch is the proprietor.

#### POPE'S HOTEL.

This is the most modern of all the fashionable summer resorts in Santa Cruz. The main hotel building is the finest of the kind in the city. It is surrounded by ample grounds in which are numerous pretty cottages smothered in trees and flowers. A few weeks sojourn at Pope's, and daily rambles along the coast, a delicious sea bath, or a ride through the deep cañons and cool forests, will prove delightful and healthful. From the verandas of the hotel is obtained, probably, as fine a landscape view as can be seen anywhere. The hotel being situated on elevated ground, the whole city is overlooked, its white homes nearly covered with trees and foliage, while in the distance is the beach, the white caps, the sails, and the steamer on its way to Monterey, which lies at the foot of mountains in the far distance.

#### OCEAN VILLA.

This popular summer resort is located on the eastern bluff of the Sau Lorenzo River, some forty feet above tide water, commanding an unobstructed view of the grand old Pacific, the beautiful Bay of Monterey and mountains; the city of Santa Cruz, with its background of gently rising hills, the fertile plains on the north and east, and towering mountains beyond, presenting to the eye in every direction, nature and art beautiful beyond description.

The premises of Ocean Villa extend to the river's edge, and afford rare facilities for boating, fishing, and river bathing. Three minutes walk to surf bathing and bath houses.

Our view of this place is sketched from the water front looking east. The grounds are handsomely laid out and filled with flowers, fountains, arbors and swings. Every attention is paid

to guests, and every one feels at home under the care of Mr. and Mrs. George H. Bliss.

#### GAS AND WATER.

The city is supplied with pure mountain creek water by companies chartered for that purpose. Another company furnishes a good quality of gas. These two very essentials to health and comfort, add much to the pleasures of living in Santa Cruz.

#### STREET CARS.

There are two separate lines of street cars which carry passengers from the principal hotels and business houses, to and from the beach every few minutes.

#### ELY BLOCK

Is one of the best in the city, occupying a prominent place near the Court House. In our sketch of this block, we partially show the Odd Fellows building, which adjoins it. This block was erected in 1875. Mr. Ely also built another fine building a little further along the street in 1877. He has erected several other business houses and a number of residences in various parts of the city. If others had done as much in proportion towards beautifying the city, it would be far in advance of its present condition.

#### LIVERY BUSINESS.

Next after a good hotel, the traveler seeks a livery stable. Scott & Co.'s livery has one of the finest fronts on the street. They have a well equipped livery establishment situated on Pacific Avenue, where there are prepared with all sorts of conveyances to please the traveling public—either a light carriage for a short ride along the beach, or a four-horse stage for a camping party, and a trip to the Big Trees.

The building has a frontage of 40 feet and depth of 110 feet, with a basement extending under the sidewalk. The premises is supplied with water and gas. A pleasant office is on the street entrance.

#### SCHOOL BUILDINGS.

The tradition of the schools, in the early days, is shadowy. The names handed down as among the teachers of youth here, previous to 1850, are Mrs. Case, H. S. Loveland, and Geo. W. Frick. There was no school-house then, but the place where the Methodist society met, at the foot of Mission Hill, was used in common, with the understanding that that church should have property when a school house might be built. After 1850, and until the school district was fairly organized in 1857, there were a number of teachers paid in part out of public school funds, and in part by subscription.

After the district organization in 1857, we find Mrs. Clara C. Adams, teaching at \$50 a month, and T. H. Gatch at \$1,200 a year. Mr. Gatch is now president of Willamette University, Oregon. In 1858, we find the name of Miss Fanny Cummings (now Mrs. John T. Porter, of Watsonville) as one of the teachers. In 1859, S. M. Blakely and Miss Hattie P. Field were teachers. In 1860-'61, '62, '63, Miss Mary Hill and Wm. White taught, among others.

In 1863-4-5, appear as teachers the names of Miss Mattie Webber, Calvin P. Bailey, Robert Desty, Miss N. McDonald, and Miss L. Fernald. In 1866, Mr. Broadbent taught as principal for a few months, and was succeeded by H. E. Makinney, who continued principal for six or seven years. It indicates

the increase in the number of pupils to say that in 1866 three teachers were employed, whereas in 1879 there are ten. Meanwile, besides several good district school houses, a fine large central school building has been erected at a cost of nearly \$25,000, which will accommodate in its various rooms over six hundred pupils. It is by far the finest public building in Santa Cruz. The principal of the schools, at present, is Prof. W. W. Anderson. We speak with pride of this school, as inferior to none in California. And not only the teachers have contributed to their advancement and excellence, but so also have the trustees, who have from time to time been chosen to preside over them. Among these should be mentioned Doctor C. L. Anderson and Charles Steinmetz, who have been in this office for years, doing its work and bearing its annoyances, and now take a large satisfaction in seeing the prosperity of the schools. These school buildings we have represented in the frontispiece of this volume as illustrative of the type of inhabitants of Santa Cruz, and of their practical belief in good schools. The present board of Trustees consist of Chas. Steinmetz, Geo. Otto, and Mrs. E. C. Boston.

#### HOLY CROSS SCHOOL.

This institution, founded in 1862, is pleasantly situated in Santa Cruz, a short distance from Monterey Bay, in the most healthy part of the city. The large buildings and grounds attached are situated on a commanding eminence overlooking the entire city, and across the Bay to Monterey City, twenty-five miles distant. The view of city, farms, and water, from this point cannot be exceeded anywhere. Everything about this school is kept in the utmost good order and neatness prevails everywher.

The course of instruction embraces all the branches necessary to the acquisition of a solid English education.

Terms:—(Per session, boarding pupils.) Board and tuition, with use of bedding, \$150; Music, piano with use of instrument, \$60; Music, guitar with use of instrument, \$30. No extra charge for the languages. Singing in class, drawing, and all kinds of plain and fancy needlework. No entrance fee required. For further information apply to the Sister Superior.

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

This church, of course, comes first. The old Mission Church stood from 1794 to 1856, when, one day, while the officiating priest was saying mass, part of it fell. Only a few persons were prescut at the time, and none were hurt, but they all had a narrow escape. Few traces of the old adobe structures remain, and even the double row of beautiful willows—once forming the fence of the old Mission garden, and long after gracing the center of the main street—has been destroyed in deference to the wants and requirements of the young and growing city. The modern church was subsequently built, and was dedicated on the Fourth of July, 1858, by Bishop Amat. The Catholic population under the care of this church numbers about one thousand. The baptisms, at present, number about one hundred a year, while the marriages number fourteen, and the deaths, thirty. The church is now in charge of Rev. Mr. Adam, an able young minister, to whom we are indebted for valuable information cheerfully furnished for this work.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Rev. William Taylor, in his racy and graphic "California Life Illustrated," says that he came to Santa Cruz for the

purpose of organizing a Methodist Church, about the 20th of January, 1850.

"I found," says he, "a class of about twenty members, among whom were four local preachers. On Saturday, at 11 o'clock in the forenoon, I preached in the house of Elihu Anthony. Preached again at night. Sunday, at half-past 9, we held a love feast, and a joyful feast it was. Preached at 11 o'clock in the forenoon on the Divinity of Christ, to a crowded house. After sermon, I administered the sacraments of baptism and the Lord's Supper. About twenty persons partook, for the first time in California, and a majority of them had been in the country ever since 1847. I find here the best school, and the largest Sunday School in the country. There were here the Anthony, Case, Bennett and Heacox families, and others that I took real pleasure in visiting."

On April 13th he is here again, and says:—

"We organized our quarterly conference on Saturday, at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Renewed the preaching license of E. Anthony, A. A. Heacox, H. S. Loveland and Enos Beaumont, and benesed Alexander McLean to exhort."

I have not been able to obtain such notes of the history of this church as I desired, but these extracts show that it was the earliest Protestant Church in Santa Cruz.

It long since outgrew its first building, and erected its present house of worship, which is one of the best in the city. In point of membership and of numbers in attendance upon worship, it is one of the largest among us. Its pastor at present is Rev. H. D. Hunter.

#### FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

In 1850, Rev. T. W. Hinds came across the plains from Iowa. His wife died on the way, and, on his arrival in California, he sought a home for himself and his children, and a field for Christian work, in Santa Cruz. And so in due time we find it recorded that on Sunday afternoon, March 14, 1852, a church of the Congregational order was founded in Santa Cruz, and that the number of members was nine. But, in the shifting of population, the members of this little church were scattered, and it ceased to exist. After five years, in September, 1857, the present church was organized, and a house of worship was built. This was done under the ministry of the late Rev. J. S. Zelic. The cost of the work was something over three thousand dollars. The house, as originally built, would hold an audience of about two hundred and fifty. In 1872, it was enlarged to about double its first size, and will now accommodate an assembly of five hundred persons.

After Rev. Mr. Zelic, Rev. W. C. Bartlett was pastor, and after him Rev. Walter Frear, and the present pastor, Rev. S. H. Willey, came in 1870.

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1858. It was afterwards somewhat broken up by removals of members, but was reorganized, January 3, 1867, with a membership of twelve persons. In February, 1867, the church resolved to erect a house of worship. They had been holding their meetings in the Court-house, and in Temperance Hall. J. H. Guild gave the lot, and the cost of the house was \$2,500. Since then, although the church has been much of the time without a pastor, its meetings have been regularly held, and its services kept up. Deacon Pollard comes six miles, much of the time afoot, and, though he is an old

man, and works hard, he is always there. The church has had some unusual discouragements, but at present its prospects are brighter.

#### EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first services held, in anticipation of the establishment of this church, were on the 11th day of May, 1862, Rev. Dr. J. L. Ver Mehr officiating. The vestry was formed, and the church took the name of the Calvary Church, March 27, 1864. The corner-stone of the church edifice was laid June 29, 1864. The large and beautiful lot on which it stands having been given by Mrs. Eliza C. Boston, now widow of the late Joseph Boston.

The building, which is a beautiful one, was completed at a cost of \$5,000, and was opened for service on Easter Sunday, April 16, 1865, Rev. C. F. Loop officiating. The church was consecrated on the 26th of October, 1868, Right Rev. Bishop Kip, Rev. Mr. Brewer, and Rev. Mr. Loop officiating.

In September, 1868, Rev. Mr. Loop was succeeded by Rev. G. A. Easton, who remained seven years. The minister at present is Rev. William Vaux, chaplain in the United States army.

#### UNITY CHURCH.

In the spring of 1866, Rev. Charles G. Ames came to Santa Cruz. He preached through the summer, and in the fall a society was organized under the name of the Unity Church. It prospered so well that the work of erecting a church edifice was undertaken in 1867. Its estimated cost was to be \$7,000, but as is usual in building, that sum was somewhat exceeded.

Rev. Mr. Ames remained here until the fall of 1869. Under his ministry, the society grew and flourished. He was succeeded by Rev. D. G. Ingraham, who remained one year. Rev. Mr. Beckwith preached a few months in the summer of 1872. With that exception, there has been no regular preaching until November, 1875, when Rev. C. Park came. Through all these years, when without a minister, this society has shown great vigor and perseverance.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

Branciforte Lodge, No. 96, was instituted April 26, 1860, with six charter members, as follows: F. E. Bailey, F. M. Kitteridge, G. W. White, Robert E. Morrison, S. W. Field, H. S. Hill. Number of members, July 1, 1876, was 161. The night of meeting is Friday. The present officers are Philip Frank, N. G.; B. C. Gadsby, V. G.; Henry Willey, R. S.; E. Price, P. S.; S. W. Field, Treasurer.

San Lorenzo Lodge, No. 147, was instituted August 19, 1868, with nine charter members, as follows: W. W. Broughton, P. G.; Alfred Baldwin, P. G.; Isaac Blum, P. G.; C. D. Holbrook, P. G.; F. E. Bailey, P. G.; George Anthony, R. C. Kirby, Thos. Butterfield, Alex. McPherson, Jr. Number of members, about 150. The night of meeting is Tuesday. The officers now are D. L. Adams, N. G.; A. J. Hinds, V. G.; S. Fay, R. S.; O. T. Bradley, P. S.; Duncan McPherson, Treasurer.

#### ODD FELLOWS' HALL.

Odd Fellows' Hall is a new building, two stories in height, with a mansard roof. Surmounting the entire structure is a clock tower. The building is slightly, well constructed, and an ornament to the city. It was erected in 1872, at a cost of \$12,000. The upper floor is occupied by various lodges. The second floor is used exclusively by the Odd Fellows. On this floor is the new library room, lately fitted up and supplied with

a select library for the use of the members. In the tower is a town clock.

#### MASONS.

The Santa Cruz Lodge, No. 38, of F. and A. Masons was organized at Santa Cruz, July 16, 1853, under a dispensation granted by Charles Radcliff, G. M.—there being twenty-one Masons present. Henry G. Blaisdell, since Governor of Nevada, was elected W. M.

At present, the Lodge has about 100 members. The Lodge meets each Saturday, on or before the full moon.

#### TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

The first temperance society was organized in 1848. Mr. B. A. Case was the first President, and Dunlevy Vice President. Meetings were held every week for years. This was probably the first temperance organization organized in California. Previous to this Mr. A. A. Heacox set about doing what a single individual could, to counteract this evil. He drew up a total abstinence pledge, and signed it, with his family. Then he obtained the names of one or two young men who had crossed the plains in his company. This pledge he carried with him in his pocket, and at every convenient opportunity he sought to get a signer.

Temperance movements, however, were not very much welcomed then. On a certain occasion, somebody circulated notice that a temperance lecture would be delivered. But it is said that the Alcalde, in his gentle justice, put an extinguisher on the project by forbidding people to go to hear the "temperance hypocrite."

A Division of Sons of Temperance was organized in 1852, and this was the first one established on this coast. They built a hall in 1860. A Lodge of Good Templars was organized in 1855.

#### FLOUR MILLS.

J. F. Simpson's flour mill occupies a prominent corner near the St. Charles Hotel, in the center of the business part of the city. It was established in 1878. He does a general milling business as well as commission business, and deals in wood as well as grain. The mill has a capacity of about 400 sacks of flour per day, and is run by steam power. He is prepared to grind grain or saw wood to order. Mr. Simpson is an early settler of California, having arrived in the State in 1853. He has a nice little farm near the city, and is among the active, husy men of Santa Cruz.

#### SANTA CRUZ BREWERY.

This establishment is situated in the eastern part of the city. It is a fine two-story building, erected in 1871, and is 100 by 40 feet. Attached to the brewery is a large pleasure garden, fitted up with swings and arbors, and filled with flowers and trees. The proprietor, Henry Bausch, was born in Germany in 1827. He came to Pennsylvania in 1849. In 1853 he came to Santa Cruz on foot over the mountain trail from San Francisco, and to-day, by prudence and economy, he owns one of the finest breweries in the State, besides other property.

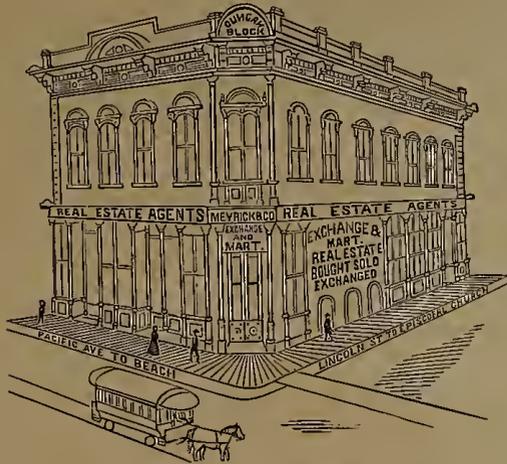
#### SODA WORKS.

E. and J. Lottmann manufacture soda at their works near town. They supply this county and portions of Monterey, with a superior soda water. They have all necessary machinery to carry on a successful business. It was first started in 1876, and has gradually increased until large quantities are sold

and kept in all chief places. E. Lodtmann came to California in 1849. After going to the mines, which was the usual course pursued at that time, he went into business in Stockton, and now resides at Knight's Ferry, Stanislaus County. J. Lodtmann came to California in 1855, and after farming five years near Stockton, he joined his brother in the brewery business at Knight's Ferry, and in 1875 came to Santa Cruz.

REAL ESTATE.

Real estate in Santa Cruz can hardly be said to have quite escaped the effects of the general depression of the past year or two on this coast, but it certainly has escaped the equally general affliction of previous inflation in values, which has resulted so disastrously for investors in some of our Californian resorts, and in very many, if not all, of the Eastern cities.



VIEW OF MEYERICK & Co's REAL ESTATE OFFICE.

In this interest we give a view of the "Exchange and Mart," a well organized real estate and insurance business, recommending it strongly as a highly respectable and perfectly trustworthy agency in this important business. Here strangers and visitors will find the leading home and English newspapers. Here will be cheerfully furnished all local information in regard to the county generally, and all its most desirable features will be pointed out to those in search of pleasure or business.

PIONEER WOMEN OF SANTA CRUZ.

In 1850 Santa Cruz was a very small place, and here are the names respectively of all the women and maternal heads of families in the county then:—

Mrs. Elizabeth Moore, Mrs. B. A. Case, Mrs. Elihu Anthony, Mrs. Hiram Imus, Sen., Mrs. Hiram Imus, Jr., Mrs. Phillip Rice, Mrs. John Pinkham, Mrs. John Woods, Mrs. James Gordon, Mrs. John Hames, Mrs. John Daubinbiss, Mrs. Otis Ashley, Mrs. John Haze, Mrs. M. A. Meder, Mrs. C. A. Heacox, Mrs. T. Kettleman, Mrs. J. G. Arcan, Mrs. Silas Bennett, Mrs. James Williams, Mrs. Isaac Williams and Mrs. James Bean. There may have been two or three others.

RESIDENCES OF SANTA CRUZ.

Santa Cruz has more neat pleasant residences than any other place in the State. Some are elegant mansions, like those of Hon. F. A. Hihn, S. J. Lynch and others. All, both cottage and mansion, are cosy, neat, quiet homes, with yards and flowers, and a home-like appearance. The city has the look of a New England village, embowered in trees. The first settlers built in memory of the old ones left behind them. To them is due in a large measure, the beauty of the town, as by their thoughtfulness, trees were planted along the streets, and their grateful shade and fine foliage add a charm, as well as value, to the surroundings. Many of these homes are more fully described elsewhere. As soon as the new railroad brings these charming homes and building sites within a few hours ride of the metropolis, they will be sought after for country residences by the more refined and wealthy.

FELTON VILLAGE.

Felton, on the San Lorenzo River, seven miles north of Santa Cruz, is the central point and depot of the extensive lime works in its immediate vicinity, and the junction of the Felton Railroad with the S. P. C. Railroad, now being completed to that point.

The San Lorenzo Flume, with a capacity for transporting 60,000,000 feet of lumber per season, connects the upper San Lorenzo mills and "tie" camps with the Felton Railroad, whence their productions are brought to tide water.

Many people are attracted hither by the fame of the large trees growing in the vicinity. The scenery on the road to Felton is full of grandeur. The road from Santa Cruz to Felton is of even grade, and affords one of the most magnificent drives imaginable. The road skirts the edge of the stream, and from great elevations, views of its clear waters are obtained down in the deep and silent gorges. The solitude is almost death-like, and the majestic giant redwoods, seeming to pierce the sky, force upon one an utter and complete realization of his comparative nothingness.

The village has three hotels, depot, shingle mill, and a good school house. Messrs. Talbot & Co. manufacture safety fuse for blasting and mining purposes. The factory was erected in 1869. The making of the fuse is a secret, and is performed by members of the family.

LORENZO.

Lorenzo, some eight miles above Felton, near the summit of the mountains and the head waters of the river, is a delightful mountain town and great summer resort, hundreds of camps being established amid the redwoods, whose white tents present a picturesque and weird aspect amid the balsamic evergreens, while the laugh and merry prattle of women and happy children mingle with the music of the dancing rills, transforming the mountain altitude into an Eden of happiness and enjoyment.

The place is a mere hamlet, comprising one hotel, one store and a few dwellings. The inhabitants are chiefly engaged in making shingles or cutting logs from the interminable forests of redwoods. One saw-mill, not working, is in the vicinity of the town. This locality is a favorite one with sportsmen, game and fish being plentifully abundant.

# WATSONVILLE DESCRIBED.

BY ED. MARTIN.

Watsonville is situated in one of the richest agricultural regions of the State, is an incorporated town, and contains a population of about 2,500 inhabitants.

The town was laid out in 1852 by Judge John H. Watson and D. S. Gregory, and derives its name from the first named gentleman. In 1854 a postoffice was established.

Owing to the troubles connected with the title to the site on which the town is situated, and the interminable law suits incident the progress of the town was for many years retarded.

A final solution of the difficulty took place by the decision of the District Court in the suit of Rodriguez vs. Comstock which had been on the docket for several years and at last decided in favor of Rodriguez, under whom the majority of the people had derived their titles, and the purchasers felt greatly relieved. Improvements commenced soon after, and the uncertainty and suspense that had been hanging over the town disappeared.

New buildings were created, more taste being shown in the design, and presenting a more solid and substantial appearance, indicating that the owners intended to stay and make this place their home.

From that time to the present Watsonville has been slowly but steadily improving, and is now considered one of the most attractive and healthy towns in the State.

The finances of the town are carefully managed; at the present time it does not owe a dollar. The town owns an elegant two story building, the upper part used as a town hall and the lower portion for an engine house.

About the center of the town is the Plaza, a public square enclosed by a neat substantial fence. Numerous shade and ornamental trees make it a desirable and attractive place of resort. A fountain is soon to be added, as we have before mentioned.

Watsonville is distant from San Francisco 100 miles. It is reached by S. P. R. R., two trains daily in the summer season, 20 miles from Santa Cruz, the county seat, one train daily by the Santa Cruz Narrow Gauge Railroad.

## WATER WORKS OF WATSONVILLE.

Water is furnished to the town for domestic and fire purposes by two water companies. The Watsonville Water Company obtain their supply from perpetual springs and artesian wells within the town limits.

The water is forced into a large reservoir by steam power, and the supply is ample for fire and domestic purposes.

The Corralitos Water Company obtain their water from the Corralitos Creek, carried by a flume to a reservoir about five miles from town, at an elevation sufficient for fire purposes.

The town is greatly favored in this respect, water being furnished at a very low rate for domestic purposes, and furnished free to the town for fire purposes.

## FIRE DEPARTMENT OF WATSONVILLE.

The fire department is under the management of Pajaro Engine Co., has a good hand engine and two hose carts, and has rendered efficient aid in several instances where fires have occurred.

Water for fire purposes is supplied through hydrants distributed at available points through the town. Other hydrants

will be added as the wants of the place require them, so that the town will be amply protected against fire at all times.

## CHURCHES OF WATSONVILLE.

The Methodist Episcopal is the pioneer church, Rev. M. Deal, pastor.

First Presbyterian Church, Rev. F. L. Nash, pastor.

Christain Church, Rev. J. D. Connell, pastor.

Grace Mission, Episcopal Church, Rev. D. O. Kelly.

St. Mary's, Catholic, Rev. M. Mahoney.

A branch of Joseph Smith's church, reorganized, have a small church on First street. Services occasionally by visiting ministers of the Latter Day Saints.

All the above churches have Sunday-schools connected with them, and are doing good work in this department.

The various benevolent and temperance societies are well represented, Masons, Odd Fellows, Ancient Order of United Workmen, Good Templars and Sons of Temperance. The members of one (the Butterfly Club), have succeeded in raising sufficient funds to furnish the town with a fountain, which will soon adorn the center of the Plaza, and will ever remain a handsome tribute to the memory of the young ladies.

## LIBRARIES.

Pajaro Lodge, No. 90, I. O. O. F., has a well selected library of 1,500 volumes, comprising many of the standard works, writing, belle lettres, and the current fiction of the day.

## READING ROOM.

The Good Templars have recently opened a public reading room in connection with their order, where all the leading magazines and periodicals of the day are to be found.

In addition to these well known societies, other local clubs, were formed for the purposes of amusement and entertainment.

## LEWIS HOUSE.

The traveler whose business or pleasure calls him this way can rest assured that there are plenty of good, comfortable, hotels, and landlords "who know how to keep a hotel," ready to receive him.

The Lewis House is a fine two story wooden building, situated on the main street, in the center of business. It is well furnished in every respect; rooms are lighted with gas. Under the management of N. R. Griswold, guests' every want is supplied. The table is first class, and everything is kept in the best of order about the house. The traveler for business or pleasure will find no better home. A full page view of the Lewis House accompanies this work. Kennedy's Livery adjoins the Lewis House, where is kept a good livery stock.

## MANSION HOUSE.

This fine hotel is 90x100 on the ground, situated on Pajaro street and Plaza, commands a full view of the valley with its splendid scenery, has 65 rooms, with gas and water in each. Fine hilliard and reading room connected with the hotel.

Among other hotels is the Washington, kept by Thomas Mooney, a pleasant place to stop, and the comfort of the traveler assured. The Scandinavian House, Western Hotel and Scott's boarding house are generally well patronized.

## PRIVATE RESIDENCES.

Several handsome and tasty dwelling houses have been built during the last few years, all displaying considerable taste and design in their construction. Shade trees line the sidewalks of many of the streets, forming quite a pleasing and picturesque attraction, enhancing the value of the lots, and adding beauty to the homesteads.

## GAS WORKS.

The town was first lighted by Maxim gas, but recently coal gas works have been erected, and a superior quality of gas is obtained, with which the street lamps are supplied.

## PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF WATSONVILLE.

The first public school in Watsonville was taught by Seneca Carroll in the church building of the Methodist Church South, in the year 1853, he being employed by Thos. M. Davis, Geo. W. Williams and Walter Lynn, who acted as trustees for that purpose, they being selected by Judge Watson. Next, John K. Luttrell (now Congressman) taught the school, and was followed successively by Miss L. Robinson, Prof. Dunne, since District Judge of Nevada, John Grant, a successful physician, Miss Fanny Cumming, now Mrs. John T. Porter, who occupied the eburne at different times until the year 1860. During that year Mr. L. D. Holbrook arrived in town from Placer County with his family, built a dwelling house on Fourth street, and engaged to teach the school at a salary of \$100 per month, he to make out the rate bills and collect them, and furnish his own room. He was examined by C. K. Ercanbrack and Milton Anderson, Trustees, and was pronounced "qualified." He taught the school two years in the upper part of his dwelling, then Mr. A. P. Knowles taught two or three terms in Scott's Hall. S. F. Breed also taught for some time in the same place.

In 1862 an election was held to ascertain whether or not the people of the district would tax themselves to build a school house, which resulted in an emphatic "no," but another election was held the following year and a tax voted for that purpose. This last election was held in April, 1863. Soon after the Trustees called a meeting at Scott's Hall of the inhabitants of the district to select a site for the "new school-house."

On the evening of the meeting an embryo brass band was practicing in the hall. When the hour of meeting arrived, Judge R. F. Peckham and G. M. Boekius, Trustees, had put in an appearance. The band suspended playing, and the meeting was called to order; present, two Trustees and the band. The band instructed the Trustees to purchase the site on which the first school-house was afterwards built, and resumed playing. The Trustees, acting under their instructions, purchased the site, and it being at the end of the school year, an election for Trustees was held, which resulted in the choice of T. D. Alexander, G. M. Boekius and L. D. Holbrook. They immediately entered upon their duties, and the school-house was rapidly pushed to completion. Professor William White (now engaged as Professor of Mathematics in the Boy's High School in San Francisco), was engaged, with Miss Gates, of Massachusetts, as assistant. Under their able management and care the school flourished for several years, when a change was made, and H. P. Tuttle, now a successful physician at Salinas City, was employed as Principal, and was followed by C. T. Johns, and — Woodbury, successively, as Principals.

February, 1866, a special tax was levied, and two ad-

ditional rooms, with stair facilities for the whole, were built. These, it was thought, would accommodate the children of the district for all future time, but the capacity of the people of Pajaro Valley was underrated, so that in the winter of 1875-6 the Trustees procured an act of the Legislature authorizing the district to issue bonds to the amount of \$12,000.00 redeemable within fifteen years. The bonds were issued and sold at a premium, and a school-house erected by L. D. Holbrook, contractor, under the supervision of James Waters, the architect of the building. The building is 55x84, two stories, each story 16 feet in height (see illustration). It is divided into eight school rooms with a hat room to each, a private room for the Principal, a library room, and a wide and roomy hall in each story, and two broad open staircases to the second floor. The whole is surrounded by a neat helfry, from which an excellent view of the valley can be had. It is one of the most substantial, best ventilated and convenient school buildings in the State, and challenges the admiration of all. The Trustees, Messrs. J. L. Halsted, Jerome Porter and E. A. Knowles, deserve great praise for their zeal and fidelity to the best interests of the district. And more especially J. L. Halsted, who still occupies the position of Trustee, in conjunction with Owen Tuttle and J. M. Ripley. He has been at his post from the inception of the new school building to the present time, ever watching and guarding the interests of the district and the welfare of the schools. By his wise management the amount of the bonds outstanding has been reduced to \$10,500.00 without any hardship to the inhabitants of the district, and if the same plan is pursued, only eight years will be required, instead of fifteen years, to cancel the last bond, thus saving to the district about \$5,000.00 as interest and costs of assessing and collecting. Its management is worthy of the consideration of districts contemplating the erection of new school buildings.

Professor J. W. Linscott succeeded C. T. Johns as Principal of the school in 1872, and has occupied the position until the present time, to the apparent satisfaction of the patrons of the school. He was born in the State of Maine, in 1848, and received his education in the schools and seminaries of that State.

The school as organized at the close of the term ending June 13th, 1879, comprised the following teachers:—

John W. Linscott, Principal; Miss Minnie M. Cox, 1st Asst.; Miss Hattie L. Barham, 2d Asst.; Miss Lizzie Hopkins, 3d Asst.; Mrs. Josephine Morris, 4th Asst.; Miss Ada McAdams, 5th Asst.; Miss Mary Gallagher, 6th Asst.; Miss Julia Gilman, 7th Asst.; Mrs. S. F. Kidder, 8th Asst.; Mrs. Bell Rodgers, 9th Asst. Mr. G. W. Hursh at Bay School House.

## BANK OF WATSONVILLE.

This institution was incorporated in 1874 and owns a fine two story brick building, the lower portion is used for the business of the Bank and the upper story fitted up and rented for offices.

President, Chas. Ford; Cashier, J. N. Besse. Directors: W. G. Hudson, Chas. Ford, P. J. Kelly, G. M. Bockins, Thos. Walker, John T. Porter. Authorized Capital \$200,000. Paid up Capital \$140,000.

## VILLAGE OFFICERS FOR 1879.

J. F. Cox, Daniel Tuttle, A. Atteridge, Alvin Sanborn, Trustees; Ed. Martin, Chairman Board of Trustees; George W. Peckham, Clerk; Otto Stoesser, Treasurer; T. M. Davis, Assessor; W. S. Neal, Marshal; N. J. Kitchen, Night Watchman; L. D. Holbrook, Thomas M. Davis, Justices of the Peace.

## SOQUEL VILLAGE.

This is the third village in size in the county, and beautifully located in the valley of Soquel creek, about 2 miles from its entrance into the bay.

It is quite a thriving little village, containing a number of stores and business houses, two hotels, livery stable, flour mill, school house, blacksmith and carriage shops. There is a very neat Congregational Church, with tower and bell. The works of the California Sugar Beet Co. are located here. The fine residence of the pioneer, J. Daubinbiss, is situated on an eminence overlooking the rest of the village.

## C. K. AND B. F. PORTER'S TANNERY

Is on the main road about one mile from Soquel. This tannery was established in 1853, and has been, of course, very much enlarged and its business extended. Some years its business has been quite extensive, and 25,000 hides were tanned annually, mostly upper leather.

In the view of this property, the artist has sketched it from an elevation on the north, thus presenting the tannery buildings in the foreground and the handsome residence of B. F. Porter in the distance, while further on is the railroad, the bay and Monterey mountains, twenty-five miles distant. The Messrs. Porter are stirring, active business men from New England, and are now among the most influential and respected citizens of Santa Cruz.

## C. H. HALL

Carries on a general blacksmithing, carriage and jobbing business in Soquel. His factory is in the eastern part of the village near his residence, which is illustrated in this work. He manufactures wagons and carriages of every description. The upper part of the building is used for painting and trimming. Mr. Tucker conducts the wood department of the business.

Mr. Hall was born in Brookline, Mass., in 1824, and resided there until 1850, when he cast his lot with the people of Burlington, Iowa, where he resided for seven years, and then moved to California. After trying the mines one year, he worked at his trade in San Francisco, and then established himself at Soquel in November, 1868.

He has a very pretty residence, with large yard and an abundance of trees, shrubbery and flowers. His wife's name was Abbe Gage, of Londonderry, N. H., and was married in 1849, at Braintree, Mass.

## GROVER BROS. SAW MILL

Is situated two miles above Soquel on a branch of Soquel creek. The firm have a tract of 800 acres, 500 of which is timber land, covered with those large and beautiful redwoods found only on the coast range of mountains. The first mill, built further up the stream, was erected in 1866. The present one, which is more favorably situated, was constructed in 1877. It has a capacity of 25,000 feet per day, and saws all sizes of stuff required in the market. In connection with the mill the firm have a lumber yard at Santa Cruz, and a planing mill, and are prepared to furnish everything required in the wood department for building purposes. The firm consists of J. L. Grover, S. F. Grover, and D. W. Grover.

## CAMP CAPITOLA.

This is a favorite watering place, affording especial accommodation for campers and bathers. Every facility is afforded for fishing, hunting and bathing. Small cottages can be obtained on very reasonable terms, where families can live in accordance with their fancy. The beach is not exceeded for surf bathing. The mountains near by afford a vast field for hunting and fishing. It is on the line of the Santa Cruz Railroad, where passengers in crossing the high bridge look down upon houses, cottages and white tents. Here a fine horse and buggy, and there an old style of "prairie schooner!" Here they fish, hunt, gather shells and moss, or bathe in the surf. At night they can dance, or sit by the large camp fire and "spin yarns!" S. H. Hall has charge of these grounds, and board can be obtained at reasonable rates.

## SUNNY SIDE.

This is the name given to the home of Thomas H. Tarleton, situated a little west of Soquel, on the road to Santa Cruz. He was born in Epsom, Merrimac County, New Hampshire, in 1821. He is of English and Scotch descent, and was one of a family of nine children.

He married Susan A. Tuttle, of Concord, N. H., and has educated a family of four children, named respectively Agnes E., John K., Frank A. and Millie H. Tarleton.

He arrived at Mormon Island, California, in December, 1854. Like nearly all new comers at that date, he tried mining a short time, and then teaming from Sacramento to the mines, after this farming in Natoma Valley. From there removed to Folsom, and engaged in carpentering. Then to San Francisco, thence to San Jose, remaining four years. He went to Oakland as contractor and builder; lived there four years; finally moved to Santa Cruz County and settled on the Peek farm, half a mile from Soquel, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the beautiful Bay of Monterey. He considers this as one of the loveliest places on the American continent, on account of its surroundings and magnificent view from the residence, of land and water.

HENRY WINKLE was born in Prussia, February 15, 1822. He worked his way through life unaided since he was twelve years old, and immigrated to America in 1844. Landed at New Orleans and worked on the Mississippi River and at St. Louis, Missouri, six years. Left St. Louis, April 15, 1850, for an overland journey across the plains, arriving at Placerville in October same year. Engaged in mining and packing merchandise for seventeen years, enjoying the many pleasures of this excitable life, and also suffering many hardships of camp life from exposure, being afflicted many weary months with rheumatism. After traveling over a large portion of California, he came to Santa Cruz County in 1866, and bought a ranch of 180 acres, where he now resides in Branciforte District at the Roderia Gulch, near Soquel. His present business is farming and dairying. He keeps twenty cows, mostly Durhams, and a fine lot of horses and other stock.

He married Fredreca Hagemann June 23d, 1867, in San Francisco. She died October 7th, 1871. He married his second wife, whose name was Lucie Fiseber, December 1st, 1873. His family consists of four children. Mr. Winkle descended from long lived ancestry, and is now in the enjoyment of sound health, and in a fair way to live many years and enjoy a quiet life on his valuable farm, which is supplied with everything desirable—valley land, hill, stream, orchard, garden and flowers.

JOHN S. MATTISON, who has a fine residence west of Soquel, was born at Hudswell, near Richmond, North Riding, of Yorkshire, England, January 18th, 1823. His parents soon moved to Richmond, where they resided until 1839 when they and the rest of the family came to the United States. They purchased a farm in Yates Co., N. Y., and there the young man lived until 1846, when he started for the so-termed "West," landing in Chicago in May, of that year. In July he went to Michigan City, Ind., and started a boot and shoe manufactory, in which business he was engaged when the California gold fever broke out. On the seventh day of March, 1849, he started for California, going by stage to Chicago, where he connected himself with others about to start for the "New Eldorado." He traveled with oxen through Illinois, Iowa, and Missouri, and on the seventh day of May crossed the Missouri River. He traveled the old trail until he arrived within sixty miles of the sink of the Humbolt when he unfortunately followed Hudspeth and Myers on what is called the "Greenhorn's Cut-off;" so that he did not arrive in Sacramento until the seventh day of October, 1849. From here he went to Auburn, on the North Fork of the American River, where he voted for the first State Constitution.

Left soon after for San Francisco, where he was engaged to go to Santa Cruz, in which place he arrived Christmas day, 1849, after having been two weeks at sea. The next spring he went to the mines where he remained during the summer and then returned to Santa Cruz, where he engaged in the manufacture of saddles. In the fall of 1853 he went back to the State of New York—where his father still lived—expecting to return soon; but his health getting poor, his physician advised him not to take the trip, so he had to postpone his return. In the spring he visited his friends in Chicago and Indiana.

He returned to New York and attended the session of the National Division of the Sons of Temperance, which was held in June, 1854, at St. Johns, New Brunswick, where he represented the State of California, of which State he had been G. W. P.

In the summer of 1855 he again went to Indiana and engaged in photography. In 1858 he was married there, and in 1859, accompanied by his wife, he returned to California via the Isthmus of Panama and went immediately onto the farm where he now resides, having bought the same in 1852. This, consisting of 96 acres, is beautifully situated about one mile from the bay, between the towns of Soquel and Santa Cruz, one mile from the former and three miles from the latter place.

#### APTOS.

This place is chiefly noted for the magnificent hotel and other buildings erected by Claus Spreckles as a summer resort. It is situated about eight miles from Santa Cruz. It derives its name from a tribe of Indians who inhabited this portion of the country, and who have almost entirely disappeared.

Aptos is situated at the mouth, and at the junction of the two branches of Aptos Creek. The county road crosses each branch of the creek by bridges of one hundred, and one hundred and twenty feet span, respectively, at a height of fifty feet from the water. The Santa Cruz railroad also crosses these streams on bridges still higher. There is a pretty chapel erected by general subscription in 1874, and a good school house, and several hotels, and one store.

#### APTOS MINERAL SPRING.

The mineral spring recently discovered on the farm of B. C. Nichols, seems likely to become an important addition to the resources and attractions of Santa Cruz county, if properly utilized. Physicians have pronounced the water to be highly beneficial in dyspepsia, general debility and kindred diseases, and in some cases have prescribed it for use by their patients. The spring was discovered while digging a tunnel, the water percolating through the rocks. It is collected in basins dug in the bottom of the tunnel, and the neighbors and visitors take it away by the gallon. Mr. Nichols informs us that various degrees of strength can be obtained, the water in some places being more strongly impregnated with minerals than in others. This discovery may eventually make Aptos a noted sanitarium. Mr. Lange, chemist, of San Francisco, recently made a careful analysis of a quantity of the water, and gives the result in the following letter to Mr. Nichols:—

"I take pleasure in informing you as to the result of the analysis of your mineral water. I find, upon examination, that the iron (which is originally in the state of a protoxide) becomes converted into an oxide, in consequence of its coming in contact with the air and light. By its main properties, the spring ranks among the iron and alum springs. Chalybeate waters are divided into carbonated and sulphuretted, the former being brisk, sparkling and acidulous, the latter containing sulphates. They are of service in anemia, chlorosis, and in cases of great debility, not attended with plethora, fever or inflammation. Their use blackens the stools. One-half a gallon contains, in grains, of alumen 167.75; sulphate of iron, 19.35; sulphate of magnesia, 17.72; sulphate of lime, 46.11; chloride of sodium, 1.90; silica a trace. Total grains, 262.83.

ERNST LANGE,  
Analytical Chemist."

Mr. Nichol's residence is delightfully situated, looking out upon the tall, graceful redwoods in front, and upon the passing trains in the rear. The Aptos station is only a short distance off. The farm is in a good state of cultivation, and will produce fine crops of grain. The orchard and garden produces an abundance for family use. The farm indicates the successful management of its owner. Its favorable situation and valuable mineral spring gives it a permanent value.

#### ANCHOR HOUSE.

This fine hotel building, known as the Anchor House was erected by Joseph Araño, at the Aptos depot, on the Santa Cruz Railroad, and about one hundred yards from the beach, on a nice level plateau, between two of the finest trout streams in the State. The house contains, on the first floor, one fine store, Postoffice and bar-room. The hotel proper contains 28 fine, large and sunny rooms, all of which are in elegant order. The grounds contain one and one-half acres of land, with good out-buildings, and plenty of good mountain water. The house is new and elegantly finished. It is in every respect a first-class hotel. Special terms can be made for families who wish a number of rooms, or to remain for the season. Our illustration shows the situation of this fine property close to the railroad, with a view of the hills in the immediate rear. Attached to the hotel is a fine yard and garden, with arbors and fountains.

## APTOS HOTEL.

This magnificent hotel, its surrounding buildings and cottages, is the largest and finest summer resort in the State. The main hotel building is 170 feet front by 130 feet in depth, two stories in height, well and substantially constructed, with fine, large, broad halls; spacious and elegantly furnished rooms; lit with gas throughout, and supplied with first-class conveniences of every kind. It is hard finished throughout; its dining-room large, roomy and pleasant. The table is supplied with the best.

Situated about 200 feet from the hotel, to the west, but in pleasant view, is the pavilion, a neat, tasty, handsomely ornamented building, one story in height; in which are contained the billiard room, ten-pin alley, and room for private games. Here is, also, a well-conducted bar, supplied with choice liquors and cigars. Here, with a little legerdemain, an impromptu hall-room is prepared where delightful hops take place, participated in by the guests and visitors from abroad. Splendid, pure water is conveyed to the hotel and grounds, from a distance of three miles, affording an ample supply for use about the buildings, and for irrigating the grounds.

In addition to the hotel, and situated on high ground, nicely terraced, are a series of cottages for families, or those who desire more privacy, or to live by themselves.

The hotel faces the ocean, and has all modern improvements, with bath-rooms and water-closets on each floor. The lawn in front of the hotel is a natural slope, well laid out into walks and drives, and stocked with flowers. From the upper windows a most magnificent panoramic view is obtained. On one side you look upon the broad Pacific, whose restless waves make never-ending music as they surge upon the sandy beach chasing each other in rapid succession. In the other direction is a succession of changing hill, valley and mountain, whose sides are decked with flowers and capped with tall redwoods, were are to be found pleasant groves, woods, flowing, clear water and agreeable grounds.

The beach at Aptos is hard and safe, and the footing in the surf is of the surest kind. It is considered the very safest beach for bathing that there is anywhere. Every precaution is taken to insure thorough and complete security for the women and children who bathe there. It is level and shallow for a long way out, smooth and compact. On this beach people can walk or drive for miles.

In connection with the hotel is a livery stable, which is handsomely kept, and is provided with some of the very best descriptions of horses, and where buggies, rockaways and four-in-hands, gotten up in elegant style, may always be obtained, and experienced drivers always at command.

Take the whole place together, it is admirably adapted for the purposes intended, and Mr. Claus Spreckles is entitled to a vast amount of praise for the public enterprise evinced by him in providing so attractive and agreeable a place of resort.

The hotel is under the management of Mr. F. Baehr, formerly State Treasurer, who does everything within his power to render his guests comfortable and satisfied. Aptos Hotel, under his care, combined with its natural resources, has become the most important seaside resort on this coast.

Aptos is very easy of access. The cars of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company make daily trips connecting with the narrow-gauge road at Pajaro, which passes within a short distance of the hotel.

## RAILROADS.

## SANTA CRUZ RAILROAD.

The twenty miles of narrow-gauge railroad from the Pajaro Valley to the Bay of Monterey at Santa Cruz, has been in operation about eighteen months, and has wonderfully quickened the growth of the town. It connects with the Southern Pacific Railroad at Pajaro, and acts as a feeder to that line. By means of this little railway, built in the teeth of much opposition, Santa Cruz reaches out for the trade of the valley and finds a market for her lumber, lime and leather in the great valley of the Salinas beyond. The railroad, by giving the means of rapid communication with San Francisco, and all parts of the State and the East, has called attention to town and valley, and will cause an immigration of the best class of citizens. Nothing has done so much to call forth the latent resources of the county, and tend to increase her wealth and population, as the railroad. The upper portion of the county has been specially benefited.

## FELTON AND SANTA CRUZ RAILROAD.

The Felton and S. C. R. R. was incorporated with a capital stock of \$500,000. Its incorporators were J. S. Carter, J. P. Pierce, C. G. Harrison, G. H. Gorrell and W. D. Tisdal. The road extends from Santa Cruz up into the San Lorenzo Valley, eight miles to Felton, where it connects with a V flume, through which lumber is transported from the redwoods to the latter town, consigned to the wharves at Santa Cruz. It was opened for business in October, 1875.

## SOUTH PACIFIC COAST RAILROAD.

The South Pacific Coast Railroad Company have constructed a road from Oakland to Santa Cruz. The route adopted carries it, by a long tunnel at the summit near Mountain Charley's, out at the headwaters of the Zyante creek; thence down the Zyante valley until reaching the San Lorenzo river opposite the town of Felton; thence down the east bank of the San Lorenzo to Santa Cruz. This route is eight miles shorter than any other line discovered. This road passes through six tunnels in a distance of twelve miles. From Oakland the road skirts the edge of the waters of the bay, and passes through tunnels and deep cuts and around sharp curves, making a romantic ride. Over the mountain chain and down through the redwoods to Santa Cruz cannot be surpassed by any other route in California, and it is no stretch of the imagination to anticipate as a certainty, long passenger trains crowded with visitors and pleasure seekers from the great mart of the Pacific Coast ascending to the mountain summit from the valley—thence descending by long sweeping curves and easy grades through the forests of gigantic redwoods—now in wild solitude—then made to resound and echo with the shrill whistle of the locomotive, and down the San Lorenzo cañon, the high cliffs on either side, the lofty summits of which, shimmering in the sunlight, stand sentinels to greet the flying passengers, on their way to the Newport of the Pacific.

Santa Cruz, with this quick and delightful communication with the metropolis, is destined to become an important place of residence for people desirous of getting away from the city and locating in a convenient as well as pleasant locality.

OFFICERS OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY FROM 1850 TO 1879.

Date.	Member of Assembly.	County Judge.	District Attorney.	Sheriff.	County Clerk.	Auditor and Recorder.	Date.
1850	T R Per Lee*	Wm Blackburn*	Abram de Long*	Frank Alzina	Peter Tracy*	Peter Tracy*	1850
1851	E B Kellogg*	T R Per Lee*	Abram de Long	Frank Alzina	Peter Tracy	Peter Tracy	1851
1852	C P Stevenson	T R Per Lee	H Richardson	Frank Alzina	Peter Tracy	Peter Tracy	1852
1853	F M Kittredge*	T R Per Lee	R F Peckham	Frank Alzina	Peter Tracy	Peter Tracy	1853
1854	W W Stow	Henry Rice	R F Peckham	L G Caldwell*	Peter Tracy	Peter Tracy	1854
1855	W W Stow	Henry Rice	R F Peckham	L G Caldwell	Peter Tracy	Peter Tracy	1855
1856	Wm Blackburn*	Henry Rice	J H Coult*	O K Stampley	I C Willson*	I C Willson*	1856
1857	B H Miles*	Henry Rice	J H Coult	O K Stampley	I C Willson	I C Willson	1857
1858	I C Willson*	G M Bockius	J H Skirm	John T Porter	J F J Bennett	J F J Bennett	1858
1859	H A Imus*	G M Bockius	J H Skirm	John T Porter	J F J Bennett	J F J Bennett	1859
1860	J L Halstead	G M Bockius	J P Stearns	John T Porter	D J Haslam*	D J Haslam*	1860
1861	Chas Ford	G M Bockius	J P Stearns	John T Porter	D J Haslam	D J Haslam	1861
1862	Thos Eagar	R F Peckham	J P Stearns	Chas Kemp*	D J Haslam	D J Haslam	1862
1863	I C Willson*	R F Peckham	J P Stearns	Chas Kemp	D J Haslam	D J Haslam	1863
1864	A Devoe	A W Blair	Edmund Pugh*	A Calderwood	D J Haslam	D J Haslam	1864
1865	A Devoe	A W Blair	Edmund Pugh*	A Calderwood	D J Haslam	D J Haslam	1865
1866	Wm Anthony	A W Blair	B F Bailey	Albert Jones	T T Tidball	T T Tidball	1866
1867	Wm Anthony	A W Blair	B F Bailey	Albert Jones	T T Tidball	T T Tidball	1867
1868	George Pardee	Albert Hagan	Julius Lee	C H Lincoln	H H Hobbs	H H Hobbs	1868
1869	George Pardee	Albert Hagan	Julius Lee	C H Lincoln	H H Hobbs	H H Hobbs	1869
1870	F A Hihn	Albert Hagan	Julius Lee	A L Rountree	Albert Brown	Albert Brown	1870
1871	F A Hihn	Albert Hagan	Julius Lee	A L Rountree	Albert Brown	Albert Brown	1871
1872	G M Bockius	E H Heacock	J H Logan	Robert Orton	Albert Brown	Albert Brown	1872
1873	G M Bockius	E H Heacock	J H Logan	Robert Orton	Albert Brown	Albert Brown	1873
1874	C L Thomas	E H Heacock	A Craig	Robert Orton	H E Makinney	H E Makinney	1874
1875	C L Thomas	F J McCann	A Craig	Robert Orton	H E Makinney	H E Makinney	1875
1876	Henry Rice	A Craig	J H Logan	Robert Orton	H E Makinney	H E Makinney	1876
1877	Henry Rice	A Craig	J H Logan	Robert Orton	H E Makinney	H E Makinney	1877
1878	George Pace	A Craig	J H Logan	Robert Orton	H E Makinney	H E Makinney	1878
1879	George Pace	A Craig	J H Logan	Robert Orton	H E Makinney	H E Makinney	1879

Date.	County Treasurer.	County Assessor.	County Surveyor.	Public Administrator.	Coroner.	Superintendent Public Schools.	Date.
1850	J L Majors*	G Hammond*	E B Kellogg*	R Cathcart*	Henry Speel*		1850
1851	J L Majors	Thos Walker	T W Wright	R Cathcart*	Henry Speel		1851
1852	J L Majors	A P Sanford*	T W Wright	R Cathcart*	Henry Speel		1852
1853	Geo W Crane	A P Sanford	T W Wright	R Cathcart*	E S Penfield		1853
1854	H F Parsons	N Gordon*	T W Wright	A A Hecox	E S Penfield		1854
1855	H F Parsons	T M Davis	T W Wright	A A Hecox	J Ronsdall		1855
1856	H Stockton	T M Davis	T W Wright	A A Hecox	J Ronsdall	I C Willson	1856
1857	H Stockton	T M Davis	T W Wright	M Anderson	Dr Lively	I C Willson*	1857
1858	H Stockton	T M Davis	T W Wright	M Anderson	R K Vestal	T W Wright	1858
1859	H Stockton	W T Handerson	T W Wright	M Anderson	R K Vestal	T W Wright	1859
1860	O K Stampley	O K Stampley	Benj Hames*	T T Tidball	J Grant	A Hathaway	1860
1861	O K Stampley	M V Bennett	Benj Hames	L Farnham	J Grant	A Hathaway	1861
1862	A A Hecox	Nelson Taylor	Benj Hames	L Farnham	F E Bailey	D J Haslam	1862
1863	A A Hecox	Nelson Taylor	Benj Hames	L Farnham	F E Bailey	D J Haslam	1863
1864	S W Field	Nelson Taylor	A McPherson	L Farnham	C Burrell	W C Bartlett	1864
1865	S W Field	Nelson Taylor	A McPherson	L Farnham	C Burrell	P Y Cool	1865
1866	F E Bailey	Nelson Taylor	A McPherson	R L Matthews	L Farnham	H P Stone	1866
1867	F E Bailey	Nelson Taylor	A McPherson	R L Matthews	L Farnham	H P Stone	1867
1868	S A Bartlett	Nelson Taylor	S W Foreman	R L Matthews	S S Simmons	H E Makinney	1868
1869	S A Bartlett	Nelson Taylor	A McPherson	R L Matthews	S S Simmons	H E Makinney	1869
1870	S W Blakely	Nelson Taylor	M V Bennett	A C Peckham	E C Cleveland*	H E Makinney	1870
1871	S W Blakely	Nelson Taylor	M V Bennett	A C Peckham	E C Cleveland*	H E Makinney	1871
1872	A R Meserve	Chas R Hoff	P McPherson	C O Cummings	B P Kooser	H E Makinney	1872
1873	A R Meserve	Chas R Hoff	P McPherson	C O Cummings	B P Kooser	H E Makinney	1873
1874	A R Meserve	Chas R Hoff	P McPherson	F E J Canney	F E J Canney	W H Hobbs	1874
1875	A R Meserve	Chas R Hoff	P McPherson	F E J Canney	F E J Canney	W H Hobbs	1875
1876	George Otto	Chas R Hoff	T W Wright	P B Fagen	B P Fagen	W H Hobbs	1876
1877	George Otto	Chas R Hoff	T W Wright	P B Fagen	B P Fagen	W H Hobbs	1877
1878	George Otto	Chas R Hoff	T W Wright	P B Fagen	B P Fagen	W H Hobbs	1878
1879	George Otto	Chas R Hoff	T W Wright	P B Fagen	B P Fagen	W H Hobbs	1879

Date.	Supervisors.	Supervisors.	Date.
1852	E. Anthony, J. Daubenbiss, Juo. Hames, Eli Moore, M. A. Meder	F. A. Hihu, T. W. Moore, Thos. Walker, J. Parsons, B. A. Barney	1867
1853	J. L. Cooper, J. J. Castro, *H. Holcomb, *Eli Moore, R. J. Weeks	George Anthony, P. F. Dean, Jacob Parsons Thomas Walker	1868
1854	R. Cathcart, L. B. Clements, *H. W. Peck, I. Williams, R. J. Weeks	George Anthony, P. F. Dean, Jacob Parsons	1869
1855	J. D. Carr, *G. Parsons, H. W. White, M. B. Shackelford, *I. Graham	George Anthony, P. F. Dean, Jacob Parsons	1870
1856	G. H. Williams, *G. Parsons, H. W. White, A. Moore, *A. J. Elden	George Anthony, P. F. Dean, Jacob Parsons	1871
1857	John Daubenbiss, *George Parsons, Thomas Walker	B. Peyton, P. F. Dean, F. F. Porter	1872
1858	John Daubenbiss, *George Parsons, Thomas Walker	B. Peyton, P. F. Dean, F. F. Porter	1873
1859	John L. Cooper, John B. Parrott, John Hames	B. Peyton, L. K. Baldwin, C. Steinmetz, Jas. Waters, F. F. Porter	1874
1860	Edmund Jones, John B. Parrott, *John Curtis	B. Peyton, L. K. Baldwin, C. Steinmetz, Jas. Waters, F. F. Porter	1875
1861	S. A. Bartlett, John B. Parrott, *John Curtis	B. Peyton, L. K. Baldwin, C. Steinmetz, D. M. Aldrich, F. F. Porter	1876
1862	F. A. Hihu, B. A. Barney, B. F. Porter	B. Peyton, L. K. Baldwin, C. Steinmetz, D. M. Aldrich, F. F. Porter	1877
1863	F. A. Hihu, B. A. Barney, B. F. Porter	J. F. Cunningham, L. K. Baldwin, C. Steinmetz, D. M. Aldrich	1878
1864	F. A. Hihu, B. A. Barney, J. W. Towne	F. F. Porter	1879
1865	F. A. Hihu, B. A. Barney, J. W. Towne	J. F. Cunningham, L. K. Baldwin, C. Steinmetz, D. M. Aldrich	
1866	F. A. Hihu, B. A. Barney, J. W. Towne	S. F. Grover	

\*Those names marked with an asterisk are now deceased.

## NEWSPAPERS OF SANTA CRUZ.

Santa Cruz has had its share of newspapers. There are six issued at this date. One, the *Recorder*, of Watsonville, is a daily. It cannot be doubted, whatever their imperfections may have been, that each has contributed something to the welfare and advancement of the county. The

### "SANTA CRUZ SENTINEL"

Having been the longest in the field, has unquestionably earned the thanks of the people for the knowledge of the county it has spread abroad, and therefore deserves first mention.

It was first published in the town of Monterey, June 2d, 1855, the town of Monterey then being the seat of government of Monterey county, and the name of the paper was the *Monterey Sentinel*. Its founders were John McElroy, and Delos R. Ashley, subsequently State Treasurer. But Mr. Ashley was never known in connection with its ownership or management, renting his half at \$25 per month till 1865, when he sold his interest to B. P. Kooser for \$600.

B. P. Kooser was a pioneer printer of California; he issued in the fall of 1846 the first number of the *Californian*, which was printed on an inferior quality of paper used for tobacco wrappers. He was at that time a corporal in the United States Army. He set the type and worked off the first number of the *Californian*.

When the *Monterey Sentinel* was first issued it was printed in the Curatel Library Rooms, corner California and Webster streets. At the end of volume 1, 1856, it was moved to Santa Cruz, and published under the head of the *Pacific Sentinel*, F. K. Krauth being one of its publishers for a few weeks. Subsequently, and at a later date the same year its publishers were A. M. Parry & Co., the "Co.," undoubtedly representing Mr. McElroy, who was absent at the time. In 1859 the firm name was McElroy & Grave; in 1860, 1861, and 1862, J. McElroy and S. W. Blakely; in 1863, W. W. Boughton & J. F. Liston; 1864, J. F. Liston, J. D. Hyde and C. O. Cummings; at a later period the same year, Hyde, Cummings and O. T. Hecox. This partnership continued but a short time, when Mr. Hyde bought out Messrs Hecox & Cummings, each owning a sixth interest, and sold the half owned by the three to Duncan McPherson, Mr. Hyde renting the Ashley half, the firm being Hyde & McPherson. September 13, 1864, Mr. Hyde sold his lease and interest in the business to J. D. Allison, and the firm name became Allison & McPherson. This partnership continued till April 1, 1866, when Allison was succeeded by B. P. Kooser. Prior to this date the name of the paper had been changed to the *Santa Cruz Sentinel*, and the new proprietors distinguished their ownership by purchasing the material of the *Californian*, a journal published for a time at San Juan, Monterey County.

They enlarged the *Sentinel* to 32-columns and published it on paper 24x36 inches. April 1, 1870, Mr. McPherson sold out to F. P. Littlefield. For a few weeks the firm name was Kooser & Littlefield, when it became Kooser, Littlefield & Co., this new partnership being brought about by the consolidation of the *Sentinel* and the *Santa Cruz Co. Times*, and the silent partner was C. R. Hoff. In December of the same year Mr. Hoff sold

out to Duncan McPherson. In 1873 Messrs. Littlefield and McPherson sold out to J. H. Hoadley, who immediately sold one-half of his purchase to H. G. Shaw. In 1874 Mr. Shaw sold out to B. P. Kooser, and the partnership of Kooser & Hoadley continued till 1876, when Mr. Kooser sold out to Messrs. McPherson and C. W. Waldron. The Partnership of McPherson, Hoadley & Waldron was dissolved May 27, 1879, by J. H. Hoadley withdrawing from the firm. All the gentlemen named in connection with the ownership of the *Sentinel* are alive, with the exception of Messrs. Ashley and Kooser.

The first issue of the *Sentinel* was on paper 20x36 inches, 20 columns; subscription, per annum \$6. In 1856 the subscription price was reduced to \$5, and in 1865 the *Sentinel* was enlarged to 32 columns and worked on paper 24x36 inches. In 1870 the subscription price was reduced to \$3 50 per annum; in 1873, to \$3, and the paper enlarged to its present size, 36 columns, and worked on paper 28x42 inches.

The *Sentinel* is now edited by Duncan McPherson. It is a Republican paper, and has been an able advocate of those principles, as well as an earnest champion of the interests of the county and of all its citizens. It is one of the best papers issued in the interior towns, and is alike a credit to the publishers and a subject of pride to the citizens of the county. Its columns always contain able articles on the current news of the day; it is indispensable to all who desire to keep posted on current local affairs. It has contributed much in its columns to the welfare and advancement of the county, by well written descriptive articles, which of themselves are a valuable history of the county. In connection with the *Sentinel* news department there is one of the finest job offices south of San Francisco. Of the four presses in use three are power presses. The

### WATSONVILLE "PAJARONIAN"

Is the second oldest paper in the county, it was first published on the 5th of March, 1868, by J. A. Cottle, with C. O. Cummings as editor. A few months after, Mr. Cummings became associated with Mr. Cottle as proprietor, and under their joint management the paper attained a popularity with the people for its trenchant style and correct local reports, which it has ever since retained. In the spring of 1859, owing to failing health, Mr. Cottle was forced to dispose of his interest, and C. O. Cummings became sole proprietor, which position he occupied until 1874, when W. D. Palmer purchased a half interest, Palmer sold out to Cummings a few months after, and no further change of firm took place until October 1st, 1876, when W. R. Radcliff became a half owner. The firm of Cummings & Radcliff still continues. They have worked assiduously for the best interests of Pajaro valley, and publish one of the most readable locals of the State. The *Pajaronian* has a good general circulation and possesses a large and remunerative advertising patronage. It is decidedly Republican in tone, and has ever been consistent in its faith. It is the aim of the publishers to give their readers an entertaining, truthful family journal, and in such they succeed. At present the *Pajaronian* is the official paper of the town of Watsonville. Owing to its general

circulation, situation, etc., it is an advantageous journal in which to advertise. Its rate of subscription is \$3 per annum, \$1 50 for six months.

#### SANTA CRUZ "LOCAL ITEM."

On the 14th of April, 1875, the *Local Item* first made its obeisance to the public, H. Coffin being then, as now, sole proprietor. It was the aim of the publisher to make the paper pre-eminently a local journal, hence the selection of the name, "*Local Item*." Its success was assured from the start, the line of policy mapped out for its future guidance seeming to have touched a popular chord, and the people gave it a hearty welcome and generous support. It was bold and outspoken on all questions of public policy, having well defined political principles, and never shirked its duty of condemning wrong doing in public or private life. In pursuing such a course it was not strange that it created animosities and made enemies. For a year the even tenor of its way was undisturbed by any untoward event. Its subscription list steadily increased, and prosperity smiled upon it. Universally acknowledged as the champion of the people's rights, the fearless exposé of corruption and rascality, and the unswerving advocate of every just measure, it was respected by the entire moral element of the community, and feared by the base and corrupt. It had made bitter enemies, and was a continual thorn in the sides of those who feared the exposure of their evil deeds. They set about to compass its downfall, and succeeded so far as to cause its suspension on the 19th of May, 1876. The material on which it was printed being rented, the expiration of the lease and the unexpected refusal to renew it left the publisher in a predicament that can be more easily imagined than described. However, temporarily defeated, but not dismayed, he at once made arrangements to resume publication, and though every imaginable stumbling block was thrown in the way of the consummation of his plans, he had the proud satisfaction of overcoming all opposition, and on the 14th of July following, the *Local Item* made its reappearance, with a new office, better equipped than ever, and on a more solid foundation. Its reappearance was hailed with delight by its large circle of friends, and with the deepest chagrin by its enemies. Its career since that time has been serene and peaceful. Its previously large subscription list has been augmented by constant accessions, and its business has steadily increased, and it is second in influence to no paper in this section. So flattering did its prospects become that on November 7th, 1877, it enlarged from a folio 24x36 in size, to a quarto 30x44. Its increased patronage has fully justified the change, and it stands now the second newspaper in age in the city, the third in the county, and the largest of them all. It is fully equipped for doing every description of job work, with new type of the latest styles, and the character of its work is equal to the best.

#### SANTA CRUZ "COURIER."

The *Courier* was started in the spring of 1876, by H. C. Patrick and Green Majors as proprietors, who had previously been employed on the *Sentinel*, the former as manager and the latter as compositor. Both had been identified with the press of the coast before; Mr. Patrick being a veteran in the profession, while his future partner, with less experience, contributed to the coming firm the elements of determination and energy. The *Courier* first saw daylight in Ely's building, on the west side of

the lower plaza, the identical spot where its luckless predecessor had succumbed to the fate of adverse circumstances. The premises were not large enough, and in the second week they moved into Otto's Hall. There they remained until the 20th of April, 1878, even those capacious quarters being no longer adequate to the requirements for space and convenience, when they moved into the fireproof block on Pacific avenue, south of Locust street. The composing room and job department of the new *Courier* office is one of the finest occupied by any similar establishment in the State, being the entire second story of the building in one apartment, thirty-five feet front on Pacific avenue, by seventy feet in depth, elaborately lighted, both by an abundance of windows and broad skylights. Adjoining these are business and editorial offices, with rooms for the storage of newspaper and job stock, of which they are compelled to keep a large quantity constantly on hand. In the center of the main room of the establishment stands the new power press, which is from the celebrated manufactory of R. Hoe & Co., of New York, whose inventions have for many years placed them in the front rank of the world's press makers. Job printing, from a poster or show bill of the largest size to the most delicate cards; briefs and transcripts for the legal profession, mercantile printing, and indeed everything that could be done in San Francisco, can as easily and more cheaply be obtained in this office.

In September, 1878, Mr. Patrick purchased the interest of Mr. Majors, and is now the sole owner. His knowledge of what a newspaper should be has been used to place the *Courier* among the first journals of this section. It is rapidly increasing in circulation since it came under his charge as editor and proprietor. It has been an able representative of the Democratic party, and of all matters designed to benefit the citizens of the county generally.

Its columns always contain local items aptly written. It exerts a good influence over the people by the character of its news items and editorials on current subjects. The agricultural, mining, mechanical, and all other industries of the county have always found a friend in the *Courier*. Its columns have contained many able articles on the resources of Santa Cruz County, many of which we have transferred to these columns as contributions to the history of the county.

#### WATSONVILLE "TRANSCRIPT."

The *Transcript* is an independent newspaper, published every Friday afternoon. It was established by Jones & Co., and the first number was issued on the 1st of July, 1876, as a Democratic sheet. S. A. Jones was editor and publisher, and the publication was continued under him until the first of April, 1877, when Robert S. Forbes bought it. It was conducted by him for two weeks, when Wm. H. Wheeler, who was at the time a compositor on the Virginia City *Enterprise*, bought it, taking possession April 18th, 1877. Mr. Wheeler paid part of the purchase money down and gave his note for the balance. He immediately made the paper independent, announcing that it would be the organ of no party, and gave his attention strictly to the improvement of its news columns. Its financial success from that date has been such as few small country weeklies can boast. Out of its earnings the notes he had given for its purchase price were paid before they fell due. The paper has been outspoken, and defended and beaten one

libel suit at an expense of over \$500, and the proprietor, who came here a poor compositor, now owns his office, with a large supply of new type and material, and a new dwelling house and lot on the most popular street in town, and other real estate, so that he may be said to have a permanent interest in the town. In political campaigns the paper is probably the most outspoken in the county. Neither his libel suit, nor the several personal encounters he has had with offended parties has led to the slightest change in the course of the paper. Its circulation has steadily increased. It calls itself the workingman's friend, as it did before the first move was made towards the organization of the workingmen's party, but it is entirely independent of the control of any political party.

In March, 1878, the co-operative inside it had been using was discarded, and it was changed from a quarto to a folio, and the price reduced from \$3.00 to \$2.50 per year, strictly in advance, and it is one of the few county papers of the State which adhere to this rule, and discontinue every copy at the expiration of the time paid for.

"DAILY RECORDER."

The above named little paper was started in Watsonville on the 3d of March, 1879, by John A. Studahecker, who sold the paper at the end of the first month to Judd & Kusel, the latter of whom in turn purchased the interest of his partner, and retains it at the present time.

The *Recorder*, although small, makes up in life and energy what it lacks in size. In proof of its outspokenness, the proprietors had two fights, and threatenings of more, before they had been a month in charge of it. But they have undauntedly kept on their way, regardless of the threats or enmity of any one; and every issue contains another lick, as hard as its predecessor, in the interest of the cause for which its editor is laboring.

In politics it savors very decidedly of the sand lot, its editor and proprietor firmly believing, and stoutly maintaining, that the future welfare of the State wholly depends on the success of the movement inaugurated and led by Denis Kearney.

During the Constitutional fight the *Recorder* was of course in favor of the adoption of the new Constitution, and worked very hard and earnestly to assist the people in attaining that end. The morning after the election, viz: the 8th of May, it came out in the national colors, red, white and blue, being the only paper in the State that had the energy and enterprise to do so. As an additional proof of the enterprise of Mr. Kusel, we will mention that the red, white and blue paper, of the 8th of May, contained the full vote of the State, by towns and counties; telegrams being received up to the hour of going to press in the morning.

The *Recorder* also has the honor of being the first and only daily ever published in the thriving little town of Watsonville, and ever since its inception, has been, and at the present time is the only daily in Santa Cruz county, and consequently is the finest advertising medium in the county. In addition to quite a general circulation among the farmers, it has quite an extensive circulation in the city of Santa Cruz.

Its advertising rates are very low, being but ten dollars a month for a column, or one dollar an inch. For local lines, five cents a line for first insertion, or ten cents a line per week. Its subscription rates are but two dollars a year, in advance, being the cheapest daily on the coast.

All communications should be addressed to I. N. Kusel, editor.

CATHOLIC CHURCH OF PAJARO VALLEY.

On the 20th day of July, 1854, Father P. De Vos Society of Jesus, selected the spot destined for a temple suitable for exercising his holy ministry, also a spot destined for a cemetery near said church, all containing about ten acres of land donated by Messrs. William F. White and Eugene Kelley and located near a lake called Laguna Grande. Through the unceasing efforts the good Father De Vos and his kind friends, among whom was Mr. William F. White, the structure was completed.

On the 25th of May, 1856, Right Rev. Thadeus Amat, Bishop of Monterey and Los Angeles, Very Rev. Father Gonzales, Vicar-General of the Diocese and Superior of the Franciscan Order, and Father Francis Mora, (now Bishop Mora) solemnly blessed and placed under the protection of the holy Mother of God the first church built in Pajaro Valley.

After a few years it became necessary to enlarge it, through the great increase of its members. Father Benedict Capdevila, then Pastor of Santa Cruz and Pajaro, after a laborious task of years succeeded in enlarging and finishing the building.

On the 11th day of March, 1860, he, Father Benedict Capdevila, assisted by Rev. Fathers Comellas, Russell and Mora, (now Bishop Mora) did bless aforesaid church under the invocation of the blessed Mother of God. Some years afterwards Right Rev. Thadeus Amat, then Bishop of Monterey and Los Angeles, conceived the idea of building an Orphan Asylum. After a mature deliberation, he came to the conclusion that Pajaro Valley was the most suitable place to locate such an institution. He accordingly commenced the work immediately and succeeded, by the most strenuous efforts, in building a home for the poor and helpless orphan.

Many a lonely and abandoned child has enjoyed the comforts of a happy and peaceful home since it has been founded by that good and charitable man. May he enjoy eternal happiness and peace in the home of the blessed. It is now in a prosperous condition, thanks to the good Franciscans and benefactors of the orphan. There are over seventy boys in the institution well provided with everything that is necessary and good for them, under the administration of the present director (Father Francis Codina) everything seems to prosper.

ROACH SCHOOL.

Roach School-House will be found among our list of illustrations. It is situated about three miles from Watsonville on a gentle rise, about half a mile from the main road to Santa Cruz.

In location and appurtenances for a county school, it has no equal in the county. The district was formed in 1864; the lot containing one acre and a half, was donated by William Patterson, and the lumber by William Roach and L. B. Gardener. Obediah Mills and others built the house, the funds being furnished by subscription.

School was opened by L. B. Gardener as teacher, with about 25 pupils, steadily increasing, till now, with Miss Carie Pardee as teacher, it has 88 who draw money.

The first Trustees appointed were B. A. Gardener, William Roach and Peter Zills. First school was taught by L. B. Gardener, followed by Miss Hill, Mr. D. Loyd, Mr. Shureliff, Miss Mary Wright, followed by Messrs. Baum, Linscott, White and Ingeram, Miss Mary A. Tyus, Mr. Morton, Miss M. M. Cox, Miss Edith Z. Ward, Mr. Geo. W. Hursh, Miss Carrie T. Pardee.

## PERSONAL NOTICES OF PROMINENT CITIZENS OF SANTA CRUZ.

LEVI K. BALDWIN has a beautiful home, situated at the foot of the hill, and overlooking the city, the bay, and the country for miles in each direction. The residence is of a substantial character, of modern construction, and supplied with all needed conveniences. Everything about the place indicates the practical thrifty farmer. The yard is nicely laid out and filled with flowers and shrubbery, and everything about the place is indicative of neatness and care.

L. K. Baldwin was born in Egremont, Berkshire County, Mass., Aug. 10th, 1820, where he resided until the age of thirty, when he came to California. His father was a farmer. The homestead of the Baldwin's, at the time of his birth, had been in the family possession for more than ninety years. We have represented this old New England home in the illustration of Mr. Baldwin's present residence. Mr. Baldwin descends from honorable ancestors, who were the first settlers of his native town in the year 1730.

He came to California in the spring of 1858, by water. When he decided to come he brought his wife with him; and he owes much of his success in the business of butter making to the aid of his wife. She was also a native of Massachusetts. The next year after his arrival, he went into Marin County and resided on his ranch until he came to Santa Cruz. While there he was highly prospered in his business of dairying.

Mr. Baldwin served three years as Supervisor of his district in Marin County, being one of the three who composed the Board of Supervisors of that County.

He is now serving his second term of six years as one of the Supervisors of Santa Cruz County. He looks unflinchingly after the interests of the county. He is recorded among the heaviest tax payers of Santa Cruz, and takes an active part in matters relative to the welfare of the county and his neighborhood. He is considered one of the most energetic, reliable and honorable citizens of Santa Cruz.

CHARLES STEINMETZ was elected Supervisor in 1873, which position he fills with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. For seven years he has been trustee of the public schools, in which he takes great interest. To his efforts is Santa Cruz largely indebted for fine school buildings and competent teachers.

C. Steinmetz was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1827, and served an apprenticeship to the cabinet-making business, and worked at that trade until he left for America; on the 15th of September, 1846, he enlisted in the regular army, Company B, First Artillery. The war with Mexico was then in progress. He served until April 2, 1848, when he was discharged for disability. He returned to Germany, but in November, 1850, we find him in the California mines, where he continued until 1866, when he went to Pennsylvania, and from there to the old country again. There he remained one year, after which he came to Santa Cruz to reside. He is one of the enterprising, representative business men of Santa Cruz, and heartily joins every

enterprise intended to aid and build up or beautify the city and county. He resides in the eastern part of the city, where he has other houses and property.

J. L. GROVER and his son, D. W. GROVER, have each fine residences, adjoining, in the elevated residence part of Santa Cruz. These houses are of neat design, and highly ornamented in construction. The yards are full of flowers and shrubbery. The view from the higher portion of the town, where these residences are situated, looking towards the bay, is beautiful. A never-ending panorama of neat white houses, covered with trees; the deep, blue waters of the bay; the tireless breaking of the surf; the passing steamers and sails, present a panorama of beauty seldom seen elsewhere.

J. L. Grover was born in Bethel, Maine, and came to California in 1851, first settling in San Joaquin County, where he pursued the business of farming. He still owns a valuable ranch of 840 acres, ten miles from Stockton, and five miles from French Camp.

D. W. Grover was born in San Joaquin, in 1852, and came to Santa Cruz with his father. He entered into the lumber business with J. L. and S. F. Grover, under the firm name of Grover Brothers. Their mill and business is described elsewhere.

HON. F. A. Hihn has the finest residence in Santa Cruz County. It is not alone the pride of the citizens, but a monument to the taste and good judgment of the owner. This mansion occupies an elevated situation on large grounds extending from street to street, and is a conspicuous and prominent feature of the city. The large grounds are tastefully laid out and amply stocked with choice flowers and fine trees. A wide paved drive extends from street to street, passing in front of the house.

The residence is of the most modern construction. Its rooms are large and well arranged, and the house is supplied with gas, hot and cold water, and all the accessories of a modern dwelling. Bay windows adorn the sides, and a lofty tower graces the front, from which the whole city and surroundings present a beautiful view.

The residence is indeed handsome and convenient in all its parts; the comely dwelling of one who by his industry and frugality is entitled to its ownership and enjoyment.

Mr. Hihn represented Santa Cruz County for the years 1870 and '71 in the State Legislature with ability and success. He was a member of the Board of Supervisors for six years, from 1867 to 1867. He has always been active in all efforts to promote the welfare of his town and county, giving aid to all projects he considers for the best interest of Santa Cruz. He is well posted on all questions of general interest, and a man of decided convictions as well as of wonderful executive ability. For him to plan is to perform; there is no lagging in any enterprise; when once started it is carried to a successful completion.

FREDERICK HAGEMANN has a farm of 110 acres, adjoining Santa Cruz. It is admirably located, extending from the public road to the railroad, and is on a sort of peninsula formed by two lagoons which extend out from the bay. A winding avenue, laid out by the edge of the ravine, and extending to the road, is lined with blue gums, which in a few years will be a magnificent drive. The house is surrounded by ornamental trees, shrubbery, and flowers. The outbuildings are large and well arranged. Water is raised by wind-mills and distributed about the premises for farm and domestic use. There are on the farm many of those grand old oak trees, whose boughs gracefully sweep down and reach the ground. These oaks have a great resemblance to the weeping willow or elm of the East. The fields look like an old park, as the trees are low-branched, wide-spreading, gnarled; they are magnificent in size; they must be hundreds of years old; they are disposed about the farm in most lovely groups, masses or single ones. Thus the farm obtains the name of "Live Oak Ranch."

The farm is adapted to all kinds of produce, but wheat is the chief production; he carries on general farming, and keeps a stock of good cattle, horses, hogs and poultry.

In the large view of this farm the artist has overlooked the ranch sufficiently to show well the situation of the land which is divided into fields most convenient for use. In the distance is the bay, with the Monterey Mountains dimly seen. In the background will be noticed a train of cars, on the Santa Cruz Railroad, just passing over the bridge at one of the lagoons. From the residence veranda is obtained a charming view of distant mountains and redwood forests on one side; on the other the bay and ocean, while in front is seen the city with its spires and prominent buildings.

Mr. Hagemann was born in 1824, in Hanover, Germany. He came to California in 1853. In 1852 he landed in New York, where after six months' residence he went south. He left New Orleans on the 5th of May, 1852, and visited various places in South America, and suffered shipwreck at Cape Horn. He was eleven months in making the trip to San Francisco, where he arrived in March, 1853, entirely without funds. The mines of Placerville were visited, where work was obtained at \$5 per day. He invested his earnings in mines, which proved a total loss.

He came soon after to San Francisco and opened a retail shoe store, under the firm name of Delger & Hagemann, for two years. This business was enlarged to a wholesale trade.

In 1861 he returned to his native country and remained four years. After his return he, in 1866, bought C. Spreckles' interest in the Albany Brewery, in which business he remained for twelve years, and which was conducted under the firm name of Spreckles & Co.

In 1878 he retired from this business, and is now living the happy, peaceful life of a farmer, with open doors to receive his large circle of friends, who have always admired his honorable dealing and energy in business. His successful efforts in thus advancing from poverty to competency, is deserving of commendation, and shows that what one has done others may do by perseverance. From the time Mr. Hagemann quit mining speculations until the present he has been successful in all business undertakings.

He married, in 1855, Minna Graef, a native of Strelitz, Mecklenburg, Germany. She died in 1876. In July, 1877, he married his second wife, Anelia Cassuben, a native of Holstein.

WILLIAM ELY was a native of Oneida county, New York, and came to California in 1850. He stopped in Sacramento some time, and in 1851 went to the mines near Downieville. The winter was a severe one, and the miners suffered many hardships and privations. In journeying through the snow, which was waist deep, four of the party were lost and frozen to death.

Mr. Ely made some money in the mines, and intended to return to New York; but, thinking he could add largely to his fortune, he went into the business of raising "spuds," near Petaluma. Potatoes had been selling at about fifteen cents a pound. But the year Mr. Ely went into the business was not the year for making fortunes in potato-raising. He paid \$125 per month for common laborers, and a large price for seed. At the end of the year he had sunk his \$15,000, and was in debt. Everybody raised potatoes that year, and they could not be sold for the price of the sacks.

In 1855 he returned to New York, having in the meantime accumulated several thousands. At this trip he married Miss Catherine Usher, of Ohio, in March, 1856, and returned to California. After living in several parts of the State, he came to Santa Cruz in 1870. His residence is in the suburbs of the city, where he has a good farm of 80 acres, and fine improvements.

J. S. YOUNG was born in the town of Gilmanton, Belknap County, State of New Hampshire, Dec. 26th, 1835.

At the age of eleven years his father died, and when fourteen years of age he left his native town and sought employment in the cotton mills at Lowell, Mass., where he remained seven years. Then, having become weary of factory life, and believing with Mr. Greeley that it was better for a young man to "go west," he came to California, via Panama, arriving in San Francisco, June 15th, 1857.

His first work in California was harvesting grain, at which he continued about three months. From this he went to the mines. Not meeting with success, however, he soon returned to San Francisco, where he obtained a situation selling water and carrying the *Morning Call* paper.

After engaging in this business for two years, he turned his attention to the dairying business at Punta Reyes, Marin County, where he remained for five years. He then returned to Pescadero, San Mateo County, and continued at the same business for nine years.

In 1866, while on a visit East, he married Miss Jennie M. Clough, youngest daughter of Dea. Simon Clough, of Gilmanton, New Hampshire.

In 1868, owing to increase of business, he established another dairy in Salinas Valley, Monterey County. In the following year, having a good opportunity to dispose of his property there, he did so, and moved with his family to Santa Cruz, where he resided until 1872. At that time he closed out his business in California and returned to his native place, intending to permanently settle there, but after enduring the severity of the New England climate for four years, he became so dissatisfied with its extremes of heat and cold that he determined to again seek his home in the Golden State—hence his return to Santa Cruz, where he hopes to spend the remainder of his days.

FREDERICK ELLSWORTH BAILEY, an old settler of Santa Cruz, was born in Wardwick, Caledonia County, Vermont, of hardy New England ancestry. The first twenty-one years of his life were spent in assisting to cultivate his father's farm, and attending the excellent schools there, as he had opportunity. He then started, unassisted; to educate himself, and acquire the profession of his choice, which he accomplished by teaching winters, and hard study at all hours of the early morning, his favorite time for study.

At one time, he was a student in Dartmouth College; afterwards he graduated from the Western Reserve Medical College, in 1837. The same year he married Mary Stuart, of Vermont, and commenced the practice of his profession in the then new State of Wisconsin.

In 1852, in company with his wife and an older brother, he crossed the continent. After stopping a short time in several mining localities, he came from Nevada City to Santa Cruz in June, 1858, at which time there was only one practicing physician in the county, Dr. Rawson, who was in declining health. Since that time he has seen Santa Cruz grow from a little hamlet to its present proportions. He has labored faithfully to relieve the afflicted, and the poor and unfortunate have always found a friend in him. At the present time he is county physician.

DR. F. M. KITTREDGE. In the death of Dr. Kittredge, which occurred February 13th, 1879, Santa Cruz lost one of its oldest and most respected citizens. The following lines in reference to his character and career we find in the *Local Item*:

"He came to California in 1849, and to Santa Cruz in 1851; and since that time has been identified with, and taken an earnest part in, the welfare of the place, filling many offices of trust for the general government. He was a native of Littleton, Middlesex county, Mass., a graduate of Dartmouth Medical College, and practiced medicine in Chelmsford and Lowell for twenty years before coming to California, and although he did not practice medicine here as a profession, his well known skill and ability made him a valuable consulting physician in all difficult cases, and his great kindness to the poor, whom he served gratuitously, and his friends who consulted him, occupied most of his time. He was a man of active habits, working with zeal in anything he undertook. He possessed sound judgement, a genial disposition, was ready in conversation, and had a large store of literary knowledge as well as general information. He took the side of the poor and the weak, and the blows he struck for the right against the wrong were bold and vigorous. He was a fearless speaker and writer, never pausing to curry favor, and the sharpness of his words gave him a seeming severity which was not a part of his nature, as he possessed a truly tender heart, which can be most fittingly testified to by the large number of the poor and the afflicted whom he benefitted, who will miss his kindness and mourn his loss.

W. T. COPE has a new and stylish residence in Santa Cruz, constructed on modern plans. It is located upon a corner near the railroad and street-car lines, and its handsome design and substantial appearance attracts the attention of passengers. It was erected in 1877.

Mr. Cope is a native of California, and was born in San Jose, in November, 1852. In 1868 he came to Santa Cruz, where he has since resided.

In August, 1875, he opened a hardware business, in connection with his brother, under the firm name of Cope Brothers. Since March, 1879, the business has been conducted by W. T. Cope, who keeps an extensive stock of general hardware, as well as gas and water pipe. His place of business is in the Bernheim Block, on Pacific avenue. He is one of the energetic, wide-awake, business men of Santa Cruz.

WESLEY P. YOUNG has a slightly residence, located on the bluff overlooking the rest of the town. This elevated table land affords many pleasant places for residence, but none have the natural beauty of location equal to the grounds of W. P. Young. The sloping billside is laid out in a very appropriate manner. The walks are so arranged as to make the elevation easy of access. The lawn is well kept. There is an abundance of flowers, fountains, croquet grounds, and everything desirable for a pleasant home. From its commanding elevation a magnificent view is obtained of the city and surroundings. It is an unusually desirable location, on account of its closeness to the business portion of the city, and at the same time is away from the noise of business.

W. P. Young was born in Gilmantown, New Hampshire, in 1838. He came to California in May, 1858. He resided in Marin County for six years, and in September, 1864, moved to San Mateo County, and made that his home until he came to Santa Cruz, in 1868. He is engaged in the business of butcher, in the firm of Dakin & Young, who carry on a large business in that line, extending to several other places in the county. At the election for School Trustee, in June, 1879, he was elected as one of the trustees of the city schools.

S. F. GROVER was among the first who entered the Yosemite Valley. A party of gold seekers, consisting of Messrs. Grover, Tudor, Aitch, Sherman, Bahecock, Peabody and Rose, entered this valley May 28, 1852. They were prospecting, when they were suddenly attacked by the Indians, who used bows and arrows. Sherman and Tudor were killed by arrows. The party partially secreted themselves under a projecting rock at the side of the majestic walls of that remarkable locality. There they remained, fighting the Indians until sundown, and at midnight followed the base of the bluff, and finally reached the top at sunrise, where they could overlook the valley. Here they could see about 200 Indians around their camp-fires. This party, on their way to Yosemite, and also on their return, May 30, 1852, passed through the Mariposa Big Tree grove. These immense trees attracted their attention, and some of them were measured. This was the first party of whites who visited this grove. Mr. Hogg, as late as 1855, visited this grove, and has heretofore received the credit of first discovery, as will be seen in article on "Big Trees."

S. F. Grover was born in Bethel, Maine, in 1830, and came to California in December, 1850. He followed mining for some time, and lived a while in San Joaquin. He came to Santa Cruz in 1866, and is now engaged in the lumber business, near Sequel, at which place he resides. He is now one of the Board of Supervisors of the county.

CLAUS SPRECKLES has a magnificent property near the center of the county and along the edge of the bay of Monterey, on which is located the fine Aptos Hotel and surrounding buildings. The ranch is composed of 5,380 acres, about midway between Watsonville and Santa Cruz. It fronts upon the bay for miles, and extends back into the foot hills of the coast range of mountains. The Santa Cruz railroad passes the entire length of the ranch.

This is the notable farm of Santa Cruz county, and deserves a conspicuous place in the description of the county, as it has attained a wide reputation in the State. Its fame reaches back to the earliest settlement of whites upon this coast. In early days, thousands of Mexican cattle fed upon its sunny slopes, then all unenclosed, and with no other adornment than that nature had bestowed upon it. Even in the rude and uncultivated condition, the premises were remarkable for their beauty of landscape.

Since it fell into possession of its present occupant, Claus Spreckles, he has been daily and yearly lending the aid of art and science to beautify, adorn and utilize. Here, now, nature and art blend their beauties and uses until they make up the most delightful of scenes.

Mr. Spreckles in selecting a location for his residence made a happy choice of a beautiful spot while only a short distance from the station, is yet quiet and retired, and at the same time one of the most healthful and delightful spots in California. The ground slopes from the residence, giving perfect drainage, and rendering it a most desirable location. In the immediate front of the residence, and from which the sketch of this place was taken, is an elevated range of ground on which are beautiful California oaks, whose drooping branches reach nearly to the ground, festooned with hanging mosses. At the foot of this hill is a fine sheet of water, which adds an additional charm to the view.

At a convenient distance from the residence are various out-buildings. The barns and stables are large and roomy, and kept in the most neat and orderly manner and all painted white. All these buildings are of modern construction, and have been put up with a care to contribute to the general neatness and beauty of the place, as well as a matter of comfort and convenience.

The residence stands out in bold relief, surrounded on all sides by verandas, from which a great variety of views are obtained of the surrounding country. From the highway, a broad, paved, winding drive leads up to the residence, which is a large structure, especially fitted up for a country residence. Pure fresh water is supplied from mountain springs, and is distributed about the place for farm and domestic use.

Tall and graceful redwoods surround the place in the rear, and along the creek which flows through the grounds with its never failing water. In the far distance is the prominent mountain, Loma Prieta, with its dark brow shrouded in fog and clouds.

Mr. Spreckles is a lover of fine horses, and takes delight in procuring the very best breeds. He has some of the finest stock in the State. Just back of the residence, and hid by the knoll which rises in the rear, is the private race track. Here the speed of various animals is tested by a spin around the smooth hard track after a fleet horse, and is highly enjoyable to a lover of a fast horse.

The land is generally slightly rolling, and of a superior quality. It is generally leased to tenants who raise chiefly wheat, but almost all products are raised on the ranch.

Substantial fences line the public road which passes through this property. Shade trees have been planted along the road side, and are growing with rapidity peculiar to the soil and climate, and stand in marked contrast to the sturdy oaks or towering redwoods adjoining.

The further improvements and ornamentation of this place, now in contemplation, the increase and growth of new trees, flowers and shrubbery, will make it the most beautiful spot on the coast.

Claus Spreckles is of the German race, well preserved and active in his habits. Large souled in all his numerous business operations. He exhibits a large mind, comprehending quickly and deciding with unerring judgment. He is a busy man. His farm, hotel, sugar refinery in San Francisco, and large sugar plantation in the Sandwich Islands keep him constantly employed, yet he has always time for a kind word to all, whether rich or poor.

R. M. GARRATT has been Superintendent of the Santa Cruz and Felton railroad for some years, which position he has filled with ability and satisfaction to the company. He has chief charge of the fire department of Santa Cruz, which is well organized under his leadership. The department has a good engine house situated near the court house, and the usual supply of fire apparatus.

Mr. Garratt resides near the beach in a neat cottage, to which is attached a beautiful conservatory filled with many rare and choice flowers. To an eastern visitor this out door collection of flowers in January would be a rare sight. The heliotrope in full bloom; the tuberose, the jessamine, the verbenas; large fragrant roses, and many other flowers, would satisfy the visitor that Santa Cruz has a mild and uniform climate. The proprietor remarked to us, "I do not know the day in the whole year when I can not gather a bouquet in my yard." The inhabitants of Santa Cruz seem to enjoy all the advantages of a tropical climate, with but few of its disadvantages.

JOHN D. CHACE has a pretty home on Front street, Santa Cruz. He is one of those who came to California soon after the discovery of gold. He was born amid the rugged hills of Hamden, Delaware County, N. Y., March 29th, 1830. He set out for California, May 28, 1850, on the steamer Ohio for the Isthmus, and reached San Francisco on the steamer Republic, Aug. 25th, 1850. Like others on the trip at that exciting time, all started with high spirits, notwithstanding husbands were leaving their wives and children, young men their parents and all that was dear to them, to encounter the hardships of a long, tiresome journey to the "land of gold." Of the many that started with such bright hopes, some were not destined to reach the land wherein all their aspirations had centered. Others that had endured the hardships of the trip never realized their expectations.

Mr. Chace, of course, went to the mines near Auburn, thence to Calaveras County, where he continued mining until the spring of 1851. He returned to San Francisco in 1853, following different pursuits until about 14 years ago, when he entered the butcher business in Santa Cruz, in which he still remains, owning and conducting the principal market in the city.

MRS. MARTHA WILSON erected a large residence on the high ground east of the city in 1877. It is of modern construction, and supplied with hot and cold water, and other modern appliances of first-class dwellings. In front of the house is a nicely laid out yard filled with shrubs and flowers. From the veranda in front of the residence, is obtained a fine view of the grand old mountain, Loma Prieta, darkened by the forests of redwood on its sides. In every direction the view is grand.

There are very few spots on the earth's surface more beautiful than this valley, especially in spring time. The magnificent mountain scenery, the rich verdure of grain fields, vineyards and orchard; the scattered oaks in foliage, and the cosy dwellings embossed in flowers and shrubbery, form a picture of surpassing loveliness, which thousands of travelers and tourists have already learned to appreciate.

Mrs. Wilson came to Santa Cruz in 1871. She was a native of England, and came to New York in 1837, and to Illinois in 1841, where she resided until coming to California. She married Jasper Wilson in April, 1849, in Troy, New York, and he died in Illinois in March, 1862. Mrs. Wilson came to Santa Cruz on account of her son's health, which has been completely restored. Several attempts had been made to live elsewhere, but resulted in returns to the uniform temperature and pure air of Santa Cruz.

E. ELLIOTT has one of the beautiful residences of which Santa Cruz boasts so much. It is situated near the edge of the bay. The place consists of eight acres. The residence is placed at sufficient distance from the street to give ample room for wide avenues and broad walks. These advantages have been wisely improved, and a circular driveway gracefully sweeps from the street to the front of the house, as well as passing around in the rear. The yard is filled with trees and shrubbery. He erected the house in 1856, and all the trees and shrubs have been set out since that time. Blue gums that were set out four inches in height, were in two years over thirty feet high. Acacia trees, two years old from the seed, were twelve feet high and five inches diameter. Among other trees that have grown rapidly are cypress, pepper, pine and palms. Adjoining this place, Mr. Elliott has laid out thirteen acres in park form from original designs of his own. This is intended for residence purposes, so that each owner may have the advantages of the improvements made on the whole park.

E. Elliott was born in Greene County, New York, in 1837, where his parents had resided. His father came from Albany County, New York, and his ancestors from Scotland. He lived in New York city until 1856, when he went to Wisconsin, and moved from there to California in 1875. He purchased a farm of 170 acres in Scott's Valley, adapted to fruit and stock raising. Of fruit he has every variety, including oranges, apricots, English walnuts, grapes, etc.

He is at present engaged extensively in mining in Inyo County, California, near Panamint Valley, which investment promises to prove successful.

J. R. HODSON became a member of the National Photographic Association in the year 1867, when but 16 years of age, residing then in Galena, Illinois. He came to California in the year 1870, and has been employed in none but the leading establishments of the coast, such as Bayley & Winters,

Thomas Houseworths, and Bradley & Rulofsons. In 1875 he became a charter member of the "Art Society of the Pacific." At a competing exhibition of the photographers of the Pacific Coast, held July 2, 1876, Mr. Hodson's productions were unanimously decided as the best, thereby reflecting great credit to so young a member of the photographic fraternity. In 1876 he came to Santa Cruz, being in ill health, which having been invigorated by this unparalleled climate, we find him one of the robust and healthy of the county. His sterling integrity and business ability has won for him the esteem and friendship of the entire community.

C. B. YOUNGER, Attorney at Law, lives on Laurel street, and is one of the prominent men in his profession. The yard and grounds of his residence contain the largest collection of choice flowers in the city. The yard is laid out in tasteful style and the many walks are lined with flowers. A fountain sends up its crystal spray in which the birds delight to bathe. In the base of the fountain are some choice varieties of water lilies. A conservatory at the side of the residence is filled with a vast collection of rare plants. Arbors, vases, and statuary adorn the grounds. Mrs. Younger displays excellent taste in selecting varieties of flowers and skill in superintending their care and cultivation. The citizens are indebted to her for this collection and addition to the beauties of Santa Cruz.

DELOS D. WILDER was born in West Hartland, Conn., February 23, 1826. His father died when he was 6 years of age, and he remained at home in charge of the old farm until eighteen years of age. His father's farm was 110 acres, and in that rigid clime it required the closest economy and hard work to get through the year. In October, 1844, he hired out at farm work at \$6.50 per month, and agreed to take half store pay at that. He remained there 6 years, and even at that low wages succeeded in accumulating a little money. With that, he started in the hook agency business in Ohio, but did not succeed in the business, so he bought a horse and saddle and set out for Connecticut, with the thermometer 15 degrees below zero. His health failed before he reached his journey's end. After resting and recruiting with relatives in New York State, in the summer time, he took jobs of laying stone wall for fencing purposes. The walls were three feet six inches thick on the bottom, 4½ feet high, and tapered out to about one foot across the top. For this labor he received 16½ cents per rod, and could lay up about 6 rods per day and earn about one dollar a day. When the native Californian, who has never seen an eastern stone fence, will consider the immense number of small stones required to be handled he can form some idea of the amount of labor required. In these times the laborer wants easy work and large pay, if not he continues his search for work.

Mr. Wilder came to California in 1853, overland, taking some seven months to complete the journey. At Stockton he left the train and went to the Placer County mines, with varied success, but finally, in June, 1859, he came to Marin County with about \$200 and started a chicken ranch and small dairy, which business he continued until November, 1867, with considerable success. October 13th, 1867, he married Mrs. Miranda Finch, late of Michigan.

He leased land and carried on dairy business until he came to Santa Cruz, in 1871, and joined L. K. Baldwin in purchasing

a dairy ranch. He purchased his present residence near Santa Cruz city in 1874. This place consists of six acres. The home is nicely situated, with large yard laid out in walks bordered by flowers, which are cultivated with great care. All the buildings and fences are neat and well painted, thus indicating the thrift and industry of its owner.

The following notice of D. D. Wilder's great, great grandfather was published in the Hartford, Conn., *Courant*, January, 1796:

"May 27th, 1795, in Hartland, in Litchfield County, in Connecticut, now lives Mr. Jonas Wilder, aged 95 years and five months. He was one of the first settlers in that town; he was then, hath ever been since, and still remains the oldest person ever living in said town. He is capable of cutting his own wood, and enjoys his health; he hath been married twice to two women of one name, both Christian and maiden; he has had fourteen children, and never lost one. In 1793 his living issue amounted to 215. He then had lost of grandchildren and great grandchildren, 17, which made his posterity in the whole to amount to 232. His eldest son is aged 73 years, and the youngest 46. Among his sons, though but twelve, is one colonel, two lieutenants, two sergeants, two justices of the peace, three deacons and two privates. He is, and ever has been, an example of remarkable temperance, and after years of moral honesty a stranger to superfluity and needless expense."

He died in April, 1796; he was 96 years old when he died.

ZADOC KARNER was born in Egremont, Berkshire Co., Massachusetts, October 19th, 1811. He came to California in November, 1851; settled in Placer County where he engaged in mining, in company with his brother. They also kept a hotel.

In 1860 he removed to Olema, Marin Co., where he bought land and engaged in dairying, which business he continued in company with L. K. Baldwin until 1869, when he sold his interest in the property to Mr. Baldwin and went to Monterey County. He purchased a ranch near Castroville, at which place he now owns 3,000 acres of valuable land.

He was married, September 20th, 1870, to Charlotte A. Brown, of Sheffield, Berkshire County, Massachusetts.

He came to Santa Cruz in May, 1871, at which time he purchased his present residence at Bay View, in the suburbs of Santa Cruz. The surroundings of this home, its flowers and trees, indicate the Eastern birth and taste of its owner.

S. J. LYNCH was born April 25th, 1822, in Sandy Lake, Mercer County, Pennsylvania. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to the house carpenter and joiner's trade with James D. Moore, in Mercer, Mercer County, Pennsylvania. After serving his apprenticeship, he worked at journeying and contracting until the spring of 1845. In March, he moved to Cincinnati, and there worked as foreman a few months. He then contracted with a firm to go to Nashville, Tennessee, to build a flouring mill and distillery, after completing which, he did a general contracting business until July, 1849, when he started for California by the way of New Orleans, thence to Panama, where he was detained about four weeks on account of the scarcity of steamers to carry immigration to California. There were about 6,000 Americans waiting for vessels to carry them away. During this time numbers died with fever. Finally the old steamer "Senator" came, and with some others he got passage on her to California. They arrived in San Francisco, October 5th, 1849. After that the "Senator" commenced to run on the

Sacramento river, and Mr. Lynch went on board to keep her in repairs, as on some trips she would carry away part of both wheel houses and receive other damage. He carried all the letters to Sacramento in packages from San Francisco post-office, paying forty cents each for letters at Frisco, and receiving one dollar and forty cents each in Sacramento. He left the steamer and went to work on some buildings for Frank Ward on Montgomery street, at twenty dollars per day, and from there he started to the mines, to Marysville by steamer, then packed on mules to Foster's Bar on the North Yuba river, thence he went alone over the snow six feet deep to where Downieville is now located at the fork of the North Yuba.

After he arrived at Downieville it commenced snowing and continued for fourteen days, making the snowfall eight feet. He had no shelter but brush, and came very near starving before the snow became hard enough to travel on. He opened a claim there and got two and a half pounds of gold per day. In June, 1850, he went to San Francisco and worked at his former business of general contracting and house building. He joined the Vigilance Committee in 1851. In the same year he went to Santa Cruz and commenced to burn lime. A year later he left that business to build a house in Oakland. He there built a planing mill—the first in Oakland. Shortly after, a number of hodlums or roughs went there and commenced a work of destruction, tearing down houses and taking possession of others, and as that stopped all business in Oakland, he went with Von Schmidt surveying the base line from Mount Diablo through to the State line. He afterwards surveyed in the Colorado desert, where two of the party were killed by the Mohave Indians.

In 1854 he went to Santa Cruz and built a wharf for Davis & Jordan, the first one built on the open coast of California. He afterwards did general contracting, building houses, mills, wharves, bridges and railroads in Santa Cruz, Monterey, San Louis Obispo and Santa Clara counties. He found a partner in George Gragg of Santa Cruz. They built a planing mill and did a general planing and lumber business, also started lumber yards at Los Angeles, Wilmington and Compton. They dissolved partnership in 1870. He then went in partnership with J. M. Griffith, Los Angeles, built a planing mill and did general mill work, manufacturing sash, blinds and doors. He sold out to his partner in 1876 and moved to Santa Cruz where he is living at the present time.

He was married on the 16th of February, 1858. His wife's name was Jane Doneyhue, a native of New Orleans. They have had eight children—five girls and three boys. There are five living at this time.

Mr. Lynch has the finest located residence in Santa Cruz, located on the bluff overlooking the city on the one side, and the Bay and beach on the other. It is one of the best residences in Santa Cruz County, and is constructed in modern style, with all the conveniences of a pleasant home. A yard laid out in trees and shrubbery surrounds the residence. The house being situated on a rising ground gives opportunity for terracing, which has been wisely improved, and the yard laid out in walks which wind about among the trees, shrubbery and arbors, making a delightful residence, and one of the prettiest of Santa Cruz homes. From the veranda is obtained a view of the endless panorama of passing sails and ocean steamers far out on the broad Pacific.

## Personal Notices of Prominent Citizens of Watsonville, and Descriptions of their Homes.

HON. ED. MARTIN.

In October, 1877, the Watsonville *Pajaronian* commenced the publication of a series of short sketches of the Pioneers of Pajaro Valley. The first chosen was Hon. Edward Martin, and these facts were presented: He was born in Bedfordshire, England, the home of John Bunyan, in 1833, his father being Dr. John Martin. He had good advantages for education until he was thirteen years of age, when, his health failing, he went to sea. Young Martin made several voyages to Canada, Boston, and Havana, was wrecked once, in the Bay of Fundy, and at length shipped on the bark "Fanny," for California, where he arrived in 1851. At this time he was but seventeen years old, and there were but few persons in the State so young. Battling for a few months in the hurly-burly of California, he engaged to work for J. Bryant Hill, who had rented one thousand acres in Pajaro Valley, and in November, 1851, started to ride from San Francisco to Santa Cruz, over the mountains, where there was only a trail. He made the trip of nearly one hundred miles in one day, and arrived in Santa Cruz, which was then an insignificant hamlet, in a condition nearly allied to a total wreck. The next day, however, he again started for Pajaro Valley, and, recovering from the terrible journey, farming operations were commenced, and young Martin had the honor of plowing the first furrow in the rich valley of the Pajaro. He continued farming for Hill and himself, but without great success, until 1857, when he went to Watsonville, which had been founded by Judge Watson five years previous, and engaged in clerking.

The next year Mr. Martin commenced a book and stationary business, and has continued ever since in the same trade, now having the principal business in that line in Watsonville. In 1858 Mr. Martin was appointed Postmaster and Notary Public, and for a number of years has been one of the most reliable and useful men in the county. In March, 1861, he married Miss Emmeline Risdon, of New York, and in his comfortable house (see illustration) surrounded by his family—an intelligent and amiable wife, and three children, the years seem to pass pleasantly with him. He came to Watsonville when an old adobe and a shanty were the only dwellings; and now he is foremost among the 2,500 inhabitants of the flourishing town, and has witnessed what was once a beautiful stock range, converted into a highly cultivated section, dotted with attractive residences, churches, and schools. Mr. Martin has written much for various publications, besides this history, his style being original and vigorous, and through his writings much attention has been attracted to the Pajaro Valley and this county. He has had a good deal to do in politics, but has never had an elective position, excepting town offices. He has been talked of for some years past for State Senate and Assembly, and would no doubt be a valuable man in either position. When the Constitutional Convention nominations were in order, Mr. Martin's name was immediately selected as that of the representative man of his neighborhood in the Fourth Congressional District. A Republican, he was elected on the Non-Partisan ticket. Yet a young

man, he has many years of usefulness before him, and all who know him cordially hope that the years to come may add to the honors he has received in the past as an honest, capable and genial man.

JULIUS LEE, Attorney at Law, of Watsonville, was born near Hartford, Conn., May 25th, 1829. His father having died in his early infancy, he with his mother, three brothers and an only sister, moved to Ohio, and settled near Cleveland, where his early years were spent. Was educated, first in the district schools of the country, then at Louisburg Institute, Summit Co., Ohio, where he remained several years as student and teacher, and where he was fitted for College. He then entered Alleghany College, Pennsylvania, where he graduated in the year 1852, pronouncing the valedictory to his class of that year. From this last Institution he received the degrees of "A. B." and of "A. M.," and here he also served for a time as tutor, then returned and acted as principal assistant teacher in said Louisburg Institute: was then appointed Professor of Ancient Languages in Washington College, Miss., in which capacity he acted one year, then taught as private tutor in the family of Dr. Cook near Vicksburg, Miss., for one year, when choosing to change his profession he entered the law-office of Hon. Thos. A. Marshall in Vicksburg, Miss., where he was admitted to the bar in 1858, practiced there for a short time, and came to California in 1859. On arriving in San Francisco, he served for a few months as clerk in the office of S. W. Halliday Esq., City and County Attorney, waiting for his library to come around the Horn. He then located in Monterey where he resided about two years, serving the most of that time as District Attorney of that county, first by appointment of the Board of Supervisors, and then by an election by the people. In the spring of 1862 he located in Watsonville, Santa Cruz County, Cal., where he has ever since resided, and where he has devoted himself exclusively to the practice of law. In the last named county he was elected and served for two successive terms as District Attorney.

He was married in 1869 to Miss Morcella Elmore, daughter of T. O. Elmore of Elmira, N. Y., and has an only son aged eight years. Has confined himself strictly to his profession, in which he has been reasonably successful, his practice extending to several of the adjacent counties, and to the Supreme Court of the State. Has never engaged to any considerable extent in speculations of any kind, but what he has accumulated has been the result entirely of his legal practice. Has never sought political or official preferment or distinction.

ALEXANDER LEWIS is a native of Westphalia, Prussia, having been born in 1827. He came to America in 1846, and remained a short time in New York. Went from there to the States of Virginia, Georgia and Alabama incessantly.

In 1855 he came to California, and settled in Forbestown, Butte County, where he resided till 1866, when he came to Watsonville.

Mr. Lewis erected the elegant two-story brick block, 32 feet

front by 150 feet in depth, on the corner of Second and Main streets, which adorns the place.

The first floor is occupied by Mr. Lewis, in which he has an immense stock of dry goods. In connection with his mercantile business, he runs a large tailoring establishment, under the supervision of Mr. Walsh. He also deals largely in furniture and bedding, the whole upstairs of the block being devoted to that purpose.

In his jewelry department may also be seen a most extensive stock, every article in this line being fully guaranteed. He also owns the Lewis Hotel, situated on Main street (see illustration). Besides this, he has a residence on Carr street, and one on Fourth street. Also several ranches. Liberal, generous and public-spirited, he takes an active interest in all local improvements, and is recognized as one of the useful men of the county; he aims to better the condition of his employees and will have none other in his employ but sober and industrious men, many of whom have been with him for years.

He married Miss Mary Averett, of Putnam County, Georgia, in 1853; has three children, two daughters and a son.

ARCHIBALD MCNEELY, whose ranch is shown among our illustrations, was born on the 22d of November, 1829, in Rowan County, North Carolina; came west with his parents in 1833, and settled in Missouri, crossed the plains with an ox team to California in 1852, and located near Watsonville, Santa Cruz County, where he has since resided. His fine ranch of 103 acres is situated one mile north of Watsonville, and is devoted to the raising of wheat, barley, corn, and all kinds of fruit. The facilities for irrigation are first-class, from the fact that the Corralitos water flume runs through his ranch.

Mr. McNeely came to Watsonville with but little means, and by his industry and economy, has placed himself in his present position. He married Miss C. Williams, of Missouri; has had six children—two living.

JOHN THOMAS PORTER.—The subject of this sketch was born in Duxbury, Massachusetts, in the year 1830, and is consequently at the present writing, 49 years old. In 1849 he came with the Argonauts to California, and after spending a few years in San Dores, came to Soquel in Santa Cruz County, where he engaged in farming operations until about the year 1856, he was elected Sheriff of Santa Cruz County. This office he filled so acceptably to the people, that he was re-elected the second time in 1861. President Lincoln appointed him Collector of the port of Monterey, which district included the ports of Monterey, Santa Cruz and San Luis Obispo. He held this position until a change was made about 1863, abolishing the office of Collector, when he returned to Santa Cruz County, and engaged in a general trading business. Being a wide awake man in every respect, he saw that the rich and fertile lands of the famous Pajaro Valley must inevitably become valuable, compared to the then ruling prices, and invested in the valuable ranch owned in part by Gen. Vallejo. After years of litigation, during which time Mr. Porter had to contend with some of the richest and most unscrupulous land grabbers in the State, he at last succeeded in perfecting the title to his lands, and at once erected a fine residence and entered into the possession and enjoyment of his fine estate.

He is now the owner of several fine farms in the Pajaro Valley, but is not content to confine himself to the exclusive management of his estate, but cheerfully enters into any enterprise calculated to build up the community in which he has made his home. In 1859 he married Miss Fannie Cummings, and is now the father of two children, a son and daughter, both nearly grown.

W. E. PECK is the owner of two blocks on Main street, Watsonville, extending through to Union street, and a fine residence on Union street. The grounds present a very attractive appearance. He also owns two acres of land on First street. Mr. Peck was born in Buffalo, New York, in 1849. His parents came to California in 1853, and settled in Union Valley, Plumas County, but soon after went to Marysville, where they remained till 1861, when they removed to San Francisco. In 1872 he came to Watsonville, where he now resides. He was married in 1872 to Miss Sarah Lively, and has two children, both girls.

ADAM BOUIE, whose place of business and residence is represented in our selection of views, has a bakery on Main street, Watsonville.

Mr. Bouie was born in Montrose, Forfarshire, Scotland, May 13th, 1822. He emigrated to America in 1842, and located in Montreal, Canada, where he remained till 1852. He then went to New York, remaining till 1859, when he started for the Golden State. He was married in 1851 to Miss Margaret Campbell, of Montreal, by whom he had one child, who died in 1873. Having lost his wife, he married Miss Mary Maloney, of New York.

Mr. Bouie served a regular apprenticeship at his trade in Scotland, and has by close attention to his business, strict integrity in his dealings, patient, untiring industry, acquired a competence, and has gained an enviable name among the business men of his town.

OTTO STOEISSER, a pioneer merchant of Watsonville, was born near Baden Baden, Germany. He came to the United States in 1846, and arrived in San Francisco in 1850, making the voyage around Cape Horn in the ship "Zenobia." He went to the mines but did not realize his golden expectations, and returned to San Francisco where he worked till 1853. He then started for the town of Santa Cruz, taking passage on the old Steamer "Major Tompkins," taking with him a lot of goods, with the intention of starting in business in the new town of Watsonville. When he arrived here there were but seven houses in the place, but he with his keen foresight saw bright prospects for the future. He commenced trade in a small way, and has continued the business entirely in his own name, except for the space of three months, during which time he was in partnership.

He has a fine brick block on Main St., known as Stoesser's Block, finely fitted up with stores, one of which he occupies. In the second story there is a fine hall, occupied by Pajaro Lodge, I. O. O. F., the remaining portion being divided into offices; he also has one of the finest farms in the valley situated one mile south of town.

Mr. Stoesser has built 26 houses in this town and vicinity, and has given employment to many. He has never sought political preferment, but contrary to his wishes was elected

Treasurer of the town of Watsonville twelve terms. He married Miss E. Doran of Westford Co., Ireland, in 1862, and has two children.

DR. JAMES ENOS MARTIN, of Watsonville, is of Irish and German ancestry, was born March 13, 1821, at Louisville, Ky. He was educated in Kentucky and Ohio, and graduated from the Ohio Medical College, and from the Eclectic Medical Institute at Cincinnati, January 23, 1843. He settled in 1843 at Indianapolis, where he remained four years, at the end of which he went to Brazil; Clay County, Ind., removing to Waverly, Ind., fourteen miles below Indianapolis, from where, in 1852, he went to California, settling first in Santa Rosa, Sonoma Co., next in Ukiah City, Mendocino County, where, in 1870, he built and established a Hospital upon the latest and most approved plan, which he conducted, both with credit and profit to his patients and self. The accompanying illustration of his dwelling is nearly a fac-simile of said Hospital that was burned Oct. 15th, 1873; when he finally located in Watsonville, Santa Cruz County. In the course of his practice in surgery, he has amputated legs and arms to the number of forty-three; trephined the skulls of seven persons, of whom five died; performed craniotomy nine times without the loss of a patient. He was a member of the State Medical Society of California from its organization in 1870, until April 1878. He was County Physician of Mendocino and Monterey Counties, and has been Examining Physician for a good many Life Insurance Companies. Has been married three times; the last time in Sept. 1866, and has five children by his last wife.

SAMUEL MORELAND, deceased, was born in Donegal County, Ireland, in 1833; continued a resident of the Green Isle until he was 13 years of age; in the Summer of 1846 he emigrated with his parents to America, and settled in Green Bay, Wis. He continued to live in Green Bay until the Spring of 1857, during most of which time he was employed as an engineer; came to California in 1857 and settled in Santa Cruz County, where he engaged in farming, and through his thrift, industry, and business integrity managed to leave his family in independent circumstances. He left a ranch in Monterey County valued at \$30,000, and also a fine residence on Roderiguez St., Watsonville (see illustration), worth \$3,000. Was married to Miss Margaret Cecilia Loftus, of Clare County, Ireland, in 1866; has had three children, one girl living.

THOMAS KENNEDY, whose place of business is shown among our illustrations, resides on the corner of Roderiguez and First streets.

Mr. Kennedy was born in the County Sligo, Ireland, in the year 1833, and is consequently at the present writing 46 years old.

In 1848 he went to England, and remained there eight years. From there he emigrated to the United States, and lived in New York one year. Started for the Golden State in 1857, and settled in San Jose, where he lived for five years; removed from there to Watsonville, Santa Cruz County, where he has since resided.

When he first came to Santa Cruz County he was worth about \$100, but to-day, with hard labor and good management, he owns a handsome property, consisting of a one half interest

in the block and lot, called the Eclipse Livery Stable, of which he owns the entire stock of horses, buggies and carriages, all of which are first class in every respect. He also owns a block on Main street, residence on Roderiguez street, hotel, blacksmith shop and hay yard on the corner of Front and Main streets.

Has been married about ten years, and has two children, both boys.

Mr. Kennedy has been particularly unfortunate since residing in Watsonville, from the fact that \$3,000 of his hard earnings was swept away in one night by the fire fiend.

In view of these reverses, he is an example of what a man may become by patient industry and economy.

PATRICK McALLISTER is a native of County Derry, Ireland. He came to the United States at the age of 19, and located at Mineral Point, Wisconsin. He lived there 9 years; crossed the plains for California in 1850. He worked in the Placerville mines a short time, and in 1851 went to Oregon, where he engaged in mining; returned to California and worked in Mad Mule Canyon till 1852. He then crossed the plains to meet his wife and child, and returned with them by way of Marysville, arriving at Shasta the same year, crossed the Sacramento River and settled in Churntown.

Mrs. McAllister was the first white woman who resided in that place.

He kept a trading post at that place, and shortly after removed to Pitt River and engaged in the same business.

In 1853, he went to Monterey County and purchased the Balso San Kectano Ranch. This ranch contains 389 acres of fine land, which is well watered.

Mr. McAllister resided there for 18 years, and then came to Pajaro Valley, where he has since lived. The farm where he now resides contains 45 acres of the rich bottom land of this fertile valley.

Mr. McAllister owns two houses and five lots in Watsonville, house and lot in Salinas City, hotel and large stable at Castroville. Is also a stockholder in the Watsonville Bank.

He married at the age of 18 Miss Margaret Carrigan, of County Tyrone, Ireland. They had four children, one of which is still living, who is the wife of P. J. Kelly, Esq., of this valley.

CHARLES KUHLITZ was born in Germany in 1827. In 1849 took passage for the United States in a Norway brig, having a very perilous voyage.

He arrived in New York and engaged to work for a dairyman at \$6 per month, but soon after obtained employment at his trade, that of a cooper. He was married in 1851 to Miss Walters, a native of Germany, by whom he had three children. Came to California in 1855, accompanied by his wife and one child. After stopping in San Francisco he went to Siskiyou County, where he worked in the mines, but was soon stricken down with rheumatism.

After he recovered he hired out chopping wood, but fortunately Mr. Thomas, of Rock River Valley, hearing that he was a practical cooper, engaged him at \$100 per month. He remained there but a short time, and then went to Eureka, Cal., where he bought into a small business.

He returned to Germany to see his parents in 1859, and while absent his partner sold out and absconded. On his return

he remained long enough to settle up his business, and then came to Watsonville, where he bought an interest in the Watsonville Brewery.

He was married again in 1866 to Caroline Bambauer, and has six children living. He now owns a handsome property, consisting of two blocks on Main street, Watsonville Brewery on Fourth street, residence (see illustration) corner of Fourth and Carr streets, and a fine ranch three miles from Watsonville on the San Jose mountain road.

Mr. Kuhlitz is an example of what a man may become by hard work and economy.

ALEX. P. ROACHE, who has a very fine farm about three miles from Watsonville, was born in Carmello Valley, California, in 1853, where his parents remained till 1854 when they removed to the old town of Monterey. In 1856 they came to Watsonville and located where the son now resides.

In 1876 Mr. Roache took unto himself as a partner for life Miss Edith I. Ward of Aurora, Illinois. They have one little girl.

His farm consists of 200 acres of land, and the improvements, as will be seen by illustration, are in good condition. Mr. Roach, for a young man, has a fine start in life, and surrounded by his pleasant family, looks forward to many years of prosperity and happiness.

TIMOTHY MCCARTHY has a fine farm of 200 acres located about 2 miles east of Watsonville. His farm is principally devoted to the raising of grain. He has a large orchard in which may be found choice varieties of peaches, plums, apples, &c.

Mr. McCarthy was born in County Waterford, Ireland, in 1837; emigrated to America in 1856, locating in Massachusetts remaining two years. He then came to California, stopping in Alameda County till 1864, and then to Santa Cruz County, taking up his residence in Pajaro Valley.

He was married in 1861 to Margaret Minning, and has a fine family of four children.

His place has become quite a pleasure resort, parties from town often holding picnics there. See illustration.

J. D. BAGNALL lives in Green Valley, six miles from Watsonville and eighteen miles from Santa Cruz.

Has five hundred acres of fine land and is so situated that he can raise nearly everything that belongs to the temperate and tropical regions; oranges, lemons, &c., flourish finely.

Mr. Bagnall is of an old Virginian family. His father removed from Richmond to Washington, D. C., in 1800, and worked on the first newspaper published in that city after it became the capital of the nation. Mr. Bagnall was born in Washington in 1824, came to California in 1849, and on account of ill health went to South America, remaining till 1854, engaged in the business of a mill-wright.

He was married in 1857 to Miss Phoebe Peckham of Brooklyn, New York, and has 9 children living. He has resided in Santa Cruz County twenty-five years, has been a life-long democrat, and is one of the prominent men of the County.

GUSTAVE DE ST. PAUL has a store on Main Street, Watsonville, Santa Cruz County, where he carries on quite an extensive

business in the liquor trade, dealing in foreign wines and liquors, and jobbing in tobacco and cigars. Mr. St. Paul is a native of Isny near Paris; born in 1852, and came to this country in April 1873 in company with Mr. C. Bilhagne of San José, an old California Pioneer. He went to France in 1873 for a short visit.

Mr. St. Paul located in Watsonville in 1875, and has by close attention to business been successful.

HANS CHRISTIAN STRUVE was one of the first Danes who came to California. He was born in Schleswig in 1834.

He left home at the age of 19, going on board of a Danish man of war, and was absent one year. He then went to London and shipped on a Chilian vessel for Cardiff, then went to the Sandwich Islands, remaining in Honolulu a short time.

He went from there to China, stopping at Hong Kong, Amoy and other places and thence to San Francisco where he arrived in May 1855. He first went to San Mateo County, and from there to the Placer County mines, where he remained till 1858, when he came to Santa Cruz County.

He returned to his native town in 1863, where he married Cecilia Maria Storm, and returned to Watsonville in 1864. They have six children. Has been engaged in merchandising and farming.

He has a fine ranch of 300 acres with abundance of water and timber. Raises large quantities of wheat, barley and beans; also a large amount of stock for market. Mr. Struve owns a block on Main Street, also a fine residence on Third Street—for view of which see illustration, also view of his ranch.

He is one of the representative men of this section.

JOHN A. BURTON, a view of whose residence may be seen in this work, was born in Portland, Maine, 1819. He left home at a very early age, and shipped on board a vessel for Halifax, Nova Scotia. On his return he went to Baltimore, thence to Bremen, and from there to England. While there he witnessed the coronation of Queen Victoria. He then visited France and Germany, from whence he took passage for his native land, and arrived in New Orleans in 1840. He made several trips up the Mississippi River to St. Louis. He next went to Florida, being there during the Seminole war, and was an eye-witness of the surrender of the famous chief, Tiger Tail.

While coasting along the shores of Florida, they fell short of provisions, and he, in company with a Mr. Balitz, were ordered on shore to seek aid. They lost their way, and traveled through swamps and marshes, eighty miles, Mr. Burton walking the entire distance in less than twenty-four hours. Mr. Balitz separated from Burton, thinking that he could find a shorter route back, but died on the way from exhaustion.

Mr. Burton returned to New Orleans, thence to Illinois, and thence to Wisconsin, where he remained several years in farming. In the spring of 1850 he came to California, where he lived three years, when he visited the east, seeing his relatives for the first time in twenty-eight years.

He soon after returned to Wisconsin, living there till 1862, when he went to Minnesota, to aid in defending the inhabitants against the hostile Sioux. He was placed in command of a platoon to assist in hurrying the settlers who had lost their lives.

After the close of this trouble, they were ordered to Vicksburg, where Mr. Burton was discharged on account of ill health. He returned to Wisconsin and removed to the Golden State, arriving here in 1863, and engaged in farming near Stockton.

In 1869 he again visited the Atlantic States, and on his return went to San Francisco, where he lived four years. He soon after came to Watsonville, where he has since resided. In 1861 he married Miss Mary Meder, of St. Louis.

He owns a fine ranch of 105 acres near Stockton, devoted principally to raising grain. On the property he has a large fig orchard and vineyard. His residence is on Walker street, being plainly seen from the cars of the Santa Cruz railroad.

MICHAEL GAGNON, a California pioneer, was born at St. Roche, Canada, in 1824. He early evinced a desire for travel. He went to Ireland in 1844, thence to England, and from there to Spain. Sailed from there to the coast of Peru, but soon after returned to England, and then visited his native place, remaining a short time; he returned to England, thence to Constantinople. He soon after went to the East Indies. On the voyage he visited the islands of Malta and St. Helena, Gibraltar and Egypt, where he chiseled his name on the famous Pompey's Pillar. After his return he went to China, and shortly afterwards came to California, arriving in San Francisco September 6th, 1849. The next year he went to Nevada, where he worked in the mines two years, and then removed to Watsonville, where he has since lived.

While in the mines he visited his old home, leaving his business in charge of a partner, who sold the mine for \$50,000, and pocketed the proceeds. He married Miss E. Smiley in 1876.

By hard labor, industry and good management, he ranks among the best farmers of Santa Cruz County. His fine ranch is one mile north of Watsonville, and is well watered. He produces large quantities of wheat, barley and fruit. He also deals largely in blooded stock, having fourteen head of Clydesdale horses on his farm at the present time.

DANIEL DRUSSELL, pioneer, was born in Prussia in the year 1834, emigrated with his parents to America in 1843, lived in Baltimore, Maryland, six years; sailed around the Horn to California at an early day, and settled in Oakland; remained there a short time—went from there to Tuolumne County; ran the old Columbia Market in connection with Charles Williams and George Wilson. After a time he severed his connection with the firm, and worked for Nathan Tolman, of Jacksonville; thence to Whisky Creek, five miles north of Shasta; thence to Bannock City, Idaho; from there to Blackfoot, Montana; thence to Hamilton, White Pine County, Nevada; thence to Colfax, Placer County, California; removed from there to Watsonville, where he is now engaged in business.

Mr. Drussell is a pioneer, and many interesting incidents are related by him, in connection with his trouble with the Indians.

Married Miss Julia Bonnett, of France, daughter of Andrew Bonnett, in 1858; has four children, three boys and a girl.

Mr. Bonnett introduced quite a novelty on the Pacific Coast in 1849. He had seven iron houses manufactured in France, which are now doing good service on Dupont street, San Fran-

cisco. Mr. Drussell was worth about \$1200 when he first came to California. To-day he owns a ranch of 400 acres in Monterey County, five miles from Watsonville, which he devotes to raising stock and grain. He also owns a fine residence on Roderiguez street (see illustration), and a first-class meat market on Main street, and a large slaughter house with all the modern appliances. With hard labor and good management, he is to-day one of the successful business men of Santa Cruz County. His property is valued at \$30,000.

WILLIAM BIRLEM, a view of whose residence is shown among our illustrations, was born in Germany in 1839, came to America in 1846, and settled in Bangor, Maine, remaining till 1856, when he came to California and engaged in mining in Tuolumne County. He remained there twelve years, a part of the time being employed engineering, Mr. Birlem being a practical engineer. He removed to Santa Cruz County in 1866, and is now engaged as engineer for the Watsonville Mill and Lumber Company.

He married Miss Mary Hummell in 1862, and has a family of two boys and one girl. His residence is on Third street, near the Santa Cruz Railroad Depot, and its attractive appearance claims the attention of travelers on the road.

RICHMOND BRADLEY lives in Green Valley, seven miles north of Watsonville, and has 106½ acres of land, well watered and timbered. He makes a specialty of raising grain, and has an abundance of fruit. His residence is in good condition, and he also has a good hall on his premises, which is used for Sunday school and other purposes.

Mr. Bradley was born in Howard County, Missouri, in 1822, came to California in 1859, and engaged in farming in Napa Valley. Went to Oregon in 1864; returned to California in 1866, and located where he now resides.

He was married in 1842 to Susanah March. They have had three boys and three girls—boys still living.

PETER A. SCHMIDT, who is engaged in business in Freedom, a small town two miles west of Watsonville, was born in Schleswig Holstein, in Germany, 1845. He came to America in 1871, and at once settled in Watsonville.

He was married in 1876 to Miss Kate E. Johnson. They have no children, having lost two.

He owns a block in Freedom (see illustration) in which is a grocery store, butcher shop and saloon, he superintending the whole. He is an industrious man, and has by hard work gained a footing in his adopted country.

CHARLES GROUND was born in Germany in 1822. Left home when young and went to Switzerland. From there to France, thence to England, thence to South America, from there to the United States; located in Boston. Came to California in 1853, and settled in Sacramento. Removed to Watsonville, where he has since resided. His place of business is corner of Front and Main streets.

FRANCISCO ARANO, a pioneer farmer, was born in Spain in 1829. Emigrated to Mexico in 1844; came to California in 1849, and has lived in Santa Cruz County 23 years.

Was married to Miss Celedonia Amesti in 1851; has ten children, five girls and five boys. Mr. Arano's fine ranch is situated three miles north of Watsonville. His farm consists of 150 acres. He is one among the oldest settlers of Santa Cruz County, who clearly remembers when the beautiful land was an unbroken waste, inhabited by roving hands of Indians, with here and there an occasional adventurous pioneer.

FRANK ALDRIDGE was born in the State of Kentucky, April 20th, 1826, and is at the writing of this sketch in his 53d year. His father, Elijah Aldridge, was from North Carolina, and was married to Miss Jane White of Kentucky, in 1812. Frank was the sixth child, having three younger brothers and three younger sisters, and three older brothers and two older sisters. When the subject of our sketch was two years old his parents emigrated from Kentucky to Indiana. His education was that of the pioneer boy, attending school three months in the winter and working on the farm the remaining nine months. The only sciences taught were reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic. While his education from books was limited, that education which makes a strong character, viz., overcoming difficulties, self reliance, was very full. Hence the strong will, great energy and courage, which are his leading traits of character. At the age of twenty he was married to Miss Elizabeth Young, of his immediate neighborhood. For five years after marriage he remained in Indiana, farming and teaching the common schools. In the spring of 1849 he took his family and emigrated to Illinois. Here he farmed and taught school, the time being about equally divided between the two. In 1850 he removed to Boone County, Iowa. Here he farmed, taught school, and served the people as Township Clerk and Justice of the Peace for the space of three years. In the spring of 1853 he removed from there to California by way of the plains, with an ox team. He landed in Suisun Valley in the September of 1853. Here he spent his time farming with success.

In 1859 he united with the Christian Church at the State meeting in Napa Valley camp meeting. Being a constant and close student of the Bible, he was ordained a minister of the Gospel in 1862, by the church at Vacaville, Solano County, and preached there and in other parts of the State with success. Mr. Aldridge's preaching is marked by originality of thought, force and boldness, while he lacks an easy flow of language. His sermons are filled with thought, and he does not fail to impress his hearers with the truths he presents, and his sincerity in presenting them. He has continued to preach at intervals ever since, and should he give preaching all his time and energy would stand high as a man of thought. His mind is strong and clear, seeking for the causes and reason of things. A man that makes warm friends and bitter enemies. He scorns a mean act, and dares to speak his mind; condemn the wrong and approve the right. He is liberal to every good work; generous, kind of heart, bears no malice, frank as his name; so is his character. He also has fine business sense.

On December 31st, 1862, his wife died at Vacaville, Solano County. She bore him seven children, six girls and one boy, all living at this time.

In March 12th, 1864, he was married to his second wife, Miss Sarah Jane Bradley, in Woodland, Yolo County, Cal.

She bore him three children, two girls and one boy, all living at home at this time.

He moved from there to Pajaro Valley in November 1869.

In November, 1869, his second wife died in Corralitos. In February, 18th, 1871, he was married to his present wife, Miss Anna Margaret Frarler, in Iowa, by whom he has three boys, one dead.

He bought an interest of Messrs. Herel & Sanhorn in the Corralitos Flouring Mills. He continued to manage the business of said mill until July, 1878, at which time he became a half owner in the mill, since which time he has continued to manage the business and live in Watsonville.

GEORGE CASADAY.—The subject of this sketch was born in Quincy, Illinois, in 1840, and resided there until the year 1853. The tide of emigration to the west was large, and he determined to have property of his own. His worldly possessions at this time were not very extensive, and in the spring of 1853 he came overland to California, and settled in Amador County; worked in the mines till 1854, then removed to Contra Costa County, where he lived until 1862, when he came to Watsonville, Santa Cruz County, where he has since resided.

His fine farm of 106 acres is situated in and near the village of Corralitos, seven miles north of Watsonville, and one-half mile from the school-house and post-office. The farm is well watered and timbered, and is very productive. The orchard consists of 150 trees, in which he grows apples, pears, peaches, plums, apricots, nectarines, also small fruits of all kinds.

The Corralitos Flour Mill is adjacent to his farm, which makes a handy market for his grain. There are also four saw-mills in a radius of a few miles.

The buildings are substantial (see illustration). Mr. Casaday is noted for his untiring energy and unswerving integrity. His first wife died in 1876; was married again in '77, to Miss Catherine Davis; has one boy living.

L. S. HUTCHINGS' residence may be seen among our illustrations. He is one of the most noted strawberry producers of this section. In 1869 he purchased 70 acres of land, but has been adding to this until his present farm consists of 195 acres, of which a large part is used for general farming.

The strawberry patch consists of three acres of bearing vines. He has also a very choice variety of plums, cherries, apricots, peaches, nectarines, pears, soft-shelled almonds, quinces, etc.

The farm is in one of those picturesque places in the foothills on the east side of Pajaro River, sheltered from cold winds, and where frost rarely comes.

Mr. Hutchings assures us that since his location on the place, there has not been a frost sufficient to injure the earliest blossoms.

The view from his residence of the valley and surrounding mountains, is very fine.

Mr. Hutchings is a native of Ohio, born in 1828. His father moved from there to Illinois, and thence to Iowa. Started for California in 1849; remained at Salt Lake City some months, but early in 1850 arrived in California. It is amusing to hear Mr. Hutchings relate his experience, how he started *bon voyage*, fording rivers; doubling teams, through

swamps and highways, and guessing the road in sparsely settled localities, guide boards being few and far between, an idea may be had of the difficulties in the way of the emigrant when it is stated that in a distance of forty miles there is not a drop of water. This was in en route through the desert, and it was no uncommon occurrence to see whole trains decimated in crossing this barren tract of sand.

He was married in 1854 to Mary Rigby, and is blessed with eleven children. Coming to California as poor as the poorest, he is steadily going onward and upward.

JOHN FORD was a native of the County of Mayo, Ireland. He came to the United States when a boy, in the year 1856. He has always been a resident of this State, and has lived in the Pajaro Valley for about ten years, and in every position he has held he commanded the respect of those with whom he came in contact, for his manly qualities as well as for his unbounded liberality and kindness. Judge Ford, as he is familiarly called, is a public-spirited man, full of patriotism for the land of his adoption, and also retaining kind memories for the land of his birth. His word is as good as his bond, and he is sure to advance every day in the esteem of his fellow man, for he has every man as his friend, as he justly deserves.

He deserves great credit, as he may be justly styled self-made, which in California is a great tribute for a man. He is a kind father to his children, and will spare no pains to raise them intelligent and useful members of society, and Judge Ford today, in himself and his surroundings, is quite an acquisition to the Pajaro Valley, as he is one of those energetic persons who is bound to promote the interest of any place where he may reside, and add value to any enterprise by which a place might be enhanced.

He is in independent circumstances, and may he always be prosperous as he is worthy of it.

JAMES HARKINS came to the United States when a boy, from his native County Donegal, Ireland. He landed in San Francisco in 1850, and visiting the mines for a short time without the success he anticipated, he returned to San Francisco and took the position of steward on one of the P. M. S. S. Co.'s boats, where he remained until the Company began to run their steamers to China. After much persuasion he consented to act, and was on the Great Republic on her first trip. As second mate he continued on that route until 1876. In the meantime he was constantly investing his money in San Francisco property. Being one of the so-called "lucky ones," he accumulated a fortune.

Harkins was never married. One sister is married and has a large family. The other one has no children. He seems to like the first-named best, and does all that a brother can for a sister.

His country residence in Pajaro, Monterey County, is a present to his sister's children.

He is a man of broad mind, and shrewd in business, always making secure investments.

MARCUS M. STEWART'S residence is represented in our selection of views; he lives in Green Valley, seven miles from Watsonville, and eighteen from Santa Cruz.

He was born in Richland County, Ohio, in 1828, where he remained until 1836, when he moved with his parents to Bond County, Illinois, thence to Dane County Wisconsin, and engaged

in farming till 1852, when he came to California, and settled in Santa Cruz County, where he has since resided. When he came to the valley he immediately set to work clearing, and breaking and making improvements for a home, in common with the first settlers of a new country. He has taken an active part in the early enterprises of the town, particularly in schools, of which he is a trustee at this writing. All through his life he has been a useful and influential citizen.

He married Marcia H. Crook, of Vermont, in 1851, and is blessed with seven children.

His farm consists of 135 acres of land, well watered and timbered; he makes a specialty of raising grain, and has an abundance of fruit.

He has acquired a liberal education, and is one of the most advanced farmers in this section of the State.

#### ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH, WATSONVILLE.

This edifice is not only the largest and most commodious, but also the best finished and most costly of the churches of the above-named town. Its foundation was laid on the 17th day of March, 1864, by the Right Reverend Thaddeus Amat, D. D., Catholic Bishop of the diocese of Monterey and Los Angeles, assisted by Rev. Appolinarius Roussel, Catholic pastor of the congregation. This church measures in length 114 feet, and in width 53 feet. Its foundation is of brick work to the usual height, and the superstructure is of frame work of the best material. Towards the end of 1864, the skeleton of the church was completed, and this, with the necessary pews and other requirements, was erected at a cost of about \$7,250 00, all under the supervision of James Waters, Esq., of Watsonville. At this time materials and workmanship commanded a high figure, and the pastor, Rev. A. Roussel, received from the people some subscriptions, so as to diminish the indebtedness to \$6,000 in July, 1866. At this date he was obliged to contract a loan from the Hibernia Bank of San Francisco, for the amount of the \$6,000, and to secure said loan, the Catholic Church and its property in Pajaro Valley, was mortgaged. This loan was given under the following terms, viz., at two per cent. per month interest, and if not paid as it became due monthly, then the whole amount of said unpaid interest was to be compounded; also the principal and interest was to be paid in monthly installments of \$117.30, each installment corresponding with a consecutive month, and the payment of the whole to take place six years from July, 1866. As the congregation was mainly made up of farmers, this contract could not be met monthly, and as a result the debt increased from accumulated interest, so that this, together with insurance money advanced yearly by the bank, embarrassed very much the Catholic Church of Watsonville. Nevertheless, the pastor and his people struggled under the burthen, and from 1866 to 1868 redeemed about twelve notes.

In September, 1867, the Rev. M. W. Mahoney, the present pastor, was transferred by Episcopal mandate, from Santa Cruz, to exert his zeal both for the spiritual welfare of the people of Pajaro, and to use his most assiduous efforts to save their church from being sold. It was an uphill task, as every

just Catholic will admit, and being buffeted on one side by having to attend to the small-pox patients in the pest house and elsewhere, for they were many that year, and on the other, by an enormous debt, relief was only expected from the liberality of our Catholics, who are never behind. This was not a vain expectation, and by continual and annual subscriptions, the church of St. Patrick was freed from debt in October, 1873, after a hard struggle for five years, by payment of over \$75,000. But it then required to be finished on the inside, as Catholics are not contented with serving God in an unfinished church, when then can help otherwise, and so to raise the then skeleton to the dignity of a temple, and so change the manger into a church, a contract was signed in November, 1874, with James Waters, Esq., for the effecting of the same. This contract was to cost in lumber and workmanship, and the painting anew of the outside, about \$5,400. This contract was finished in April, 1875, and the church was solemnly blessed on May 9th of the same year, by Right Rev. Francis Moya, D. D., of Los Angeles, assisted by the pastor, Rev. M. W. Mahoney, and the Catholic clergy of Santa Cruz, Gilroy, Castroville and elsewhere. On the 15th day of January, 1875, the church was mortgaged, so as to raise the amount of \$3,350.

In June, 1879, the Catholic church was still in debt an amount of \$2,050. The congregation is mixed, being composed of English speaking people, and also of Spanish dialect. The former are Irish and Irish-Americans, and are mostly independent in circumstances, being the result of the untiring energy of the Celt, and the latter are nearly all poor, having lost all they had in being unprogressive in labor, etc. The gospel is preached every Sunday and holy day, in both English and Spanish, as each nationality have their respective hours of service. It is earnestly expected that the Catholics of Watsonville who have done so much in the past, will renew their energy, and contribute ere long a sufficient amount to liquidate the balance debt on their beautiful church, so that every one may see that they have given of their substance for the glory of God, and that they expect in a better world, the reward of their charity. The congregation is in a flourishing condition, and their church is already possessed of an organ second to none in the county, and the furniture of the church is of the most costly kind. The condition of the congregation will yet be improved, for hopes are sincerely entertained that some who are not practical in their belief, will become so, and that thus they will endeavor to serve God, spirit and truth, as is their duty, and that thus uniting with their brethren in practice, they may also glorify God as does the church, and merit for themselves a recompense.

#### CENTENARIANS.

The following interesting account of old settlers we clip from the *Santa Cruz Courier*: "On the Laguna Calebero ranch, in this county, there is living, at the present time, an old Californian named Jose Maria Amador, who was born in San Jose in the year A. D. 1778, and is consequently 100 years old in 1878. He has been married five times, has had 40 children, 80 grandchildren and 20 great grandchildren. In his youth he entered the Mexican army, and on account of the brilliancy of his uniform and his skill with the riata, rose to be a Brigadier General. Returning to California, he founded the Pueblo of

Sonoma, and became possessor of the beautiful Amador ranch. The old gentleman is now living with his fifth wife, is erect and sprightly in his gait, and laughs at his grey-haired sons of 70 and upwards. Judging from present appearances, Mr. Amador must have been a high-toned caballero in his day."

MARINO HABLITAS, died at the close of the year 1876. His birth was coeval with that of the nation. He was an Indian, named Marino Hablitas, of Jesus. In the registers of baptisms in the Catholic Church the following entry appears:

"On the 25th of April, 1792, in the Church of the Mission of Santa Cruz, I baptized a boy about sixteen years old, called in his gentility Telos, son of Cholmo and Nimpin, of a ranch named Chaloctaca, to whom I gave the name and surname of Mariana Hablitas. His godfather was Ramon Linary, a soldier. FR. TIDRO SALAZAR."

Thus it will be seen that Mariano died at the ripe age of one hundred years. For twenty-five years prior to his death, Wm. F. Cooper provided for all the humble wants of Mariano, and at his death, had him decently interred. In fact, the few Indians now remaining of the once powerful tribe who inhabited Santa Cruz, look upon Mr. Cooper as their friend and protector, because of his many acts of kindness to them.

#### SOCIETY—PAST AND PRESENT.

The county has a good class of inhabitants, and in habits of thrift and industry are far ahead of many other counties in the State. Santa Cruz County has a law-abiding set of inhabitants, equal to those of any other county. In early times society was disorganized, and disagreements among settlers were common, but of late years peace and quietness have been the rule.

Since the organization of the county, the population has slowly but steadily increased. That part of the county near Santa Cruz has grown more rapidly in population and in increased value of property. Society is however somewhat divided into groups, caused by the great mixture of nations and habits of life. In early times people were more united and harmonious in their associations. The early settlers well remember the long trip taken to visit a friend.

Many of the first settlers recollect the carts used in early days by the Californians. They usually traveled from place to place on horseback, but when the family desired to visit a neighbor or go to town, the family coach was called into use. That vehicle consisted of two immense wooden wheels, cut or sawed off a log, with holes as near the center as convenient for the axletree, with a tongue lashed to the axle with rawhide thongs. Upon this a frame as wide as the wheels would permit, and from seven to twelve feet in length, was placed, upon which was securely fastened one or two rawhides with the flesh side down, and a rude frame over the top, upon which to stretch an awning, with rawhide thongs wove around the sides to keep the children from tumbling out. The female portion of the family, with the small children, would seat themselves in the cart, to which was attached a pair of the best traveling oxen on the ranch. An Indian would drive, or rather lead the oxen, (for he usually walked ahead of them). In this simple, rude contrivance the family would travel twenty or thirty miles in a day with as much comfort, apparently, as people now take in riding in our modern vehicles. Sometimes several families would ride in a single cart, and visit their friends, go to town for the purpose of shopping, or to attend church, etc.

## EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN CALIFORNIA.

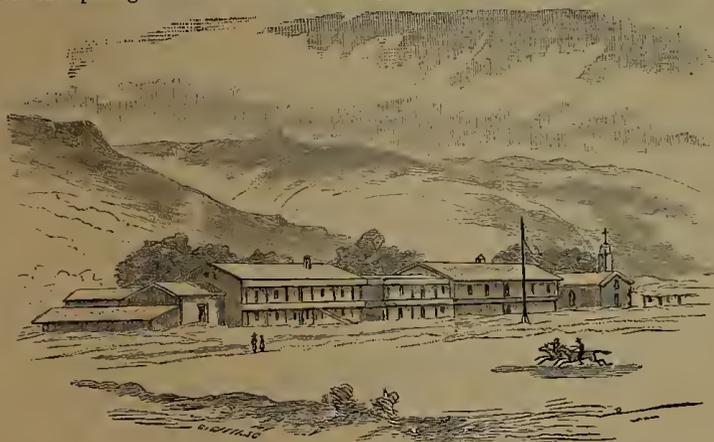
BY GEN. M. G. VALLEJO.

In 1776 the presidio and mission of San Francisco were founded, on the extreme border of California civilization; the presidio being a kind of frontier command, with jurisdiction extending to the northern limit of Spanish discovery, San Francisco was founded on September 17, 1776.

In October, 1775, Bodega Bay had been discovered by a Spanish voyager, and named in honor of its discoverer. The very month that San Francisco was founded, Capt. Quiros made the first boat voyage up the intricate windings of what is now Petaluma Creek, and proved that there was no communication in this direction between the bays of Bodega and San Francisco, as had hitherto been supposed. In 1793 much alarm was caused by a report of the Indians that English vessels were anchored in Bodega Bay. The Viceroy of Mexico ordered Gov. Arrillaga to take immediate steps for the protection of Spanish rights. One of the measures adopted was the opening of a road for the trans-

portation of supplies by land; but at the same time complained that Coskoff had been for five years in occupation of Spanish territory. Kotzebue sent for Coskoff to come to San Francisco for a conference on the subject. Don Gervasio Arguello was the bearer of the message, and brought back the first definite report of the new settlement, which consisted of twenty-five Russians and eighty Kodiak Indians. The conference between Arguello, Kotzebue and Coskoff took place on board the Rurick, on October 28th, the Russian chief having made the voyage from Ross in a baidarka, or skin boat. Jose Maria Estudillo, grandfather of our present State Treasurer, and Louis Antonio Arguello, afterwards Governor of California, were present, while the naturalist, Chamisso, served as interpreter. Nothing resulted from the interview, since Coskoff claimed to be acting under orders of the government of Sitka. Subsequent communications on the subject were not satisfactory in their results, since the Russians long remained in possession of the lands they had so arbitrarily appropriated to themselves.

As soon as the presence of the Russians at Bodega was reported by the Indians, Sergeant Jose Sanchez and Corporal Her-



GEN. VALLEJO'S HOUSE, SONOMA, 1848.—BARRACKS.—MISSION CHURCH.

portation of supplies by land. A battery was constructed and four caissons planted at Bodega, as I have heard my father and his contemporaries relate, but the small garrison was withdrawn after a little, and the guns were taken to Monterey.

Bodega and Ross, now within the limits of Sonoma County, were occupied by the Russians in May, 1812. As the newcomers came without permission from the Spanish Government, they may be termed the pioneer "squatters" of California. Alexander Coskoff, who had a wooden leg, and was by us called "Pie de Palo," was in command of the foreigners, whose arrival was first known to the California authorities in 1813. Governor Arguello sent dispatches of the Viceroy Revilla Gigedo, ordering the Russians away; the only reply was a verbal message, to the effect that the Viceroy's orders had been forwarded to St. Petersburg for the action of the Emperor.

In 1816 there arrived at San Francisco the Russian brig Rurick, under command of Otto von Kotzebue, in charge of a scientific expedition. Gov. Sola, in accordance with orders from the Spanish Government, went to San Francisco to offer Kotze-

vera, disguised as Indians, reconnoitered the Russian establishments. On their return a band of horses were taken across the Bay, being forced to swim behind canoes, to what is now Lime Point, called "playita de los Cahallos" by the Californians, from this circumstance. Padre Altimira and his party left Lime Point on June 25th; passed, during the following day, the Punta de los Esteras, called by the Indians Chocuali, where Petaluma now stands, and encamped at night on the Arroyo Lema, where my old adobe afterwards stood. June 27th he reached the Laguna de Tolay, on the hills just back of Donahue. The expedition went on toward the northeast, and arrived at the present valley of Sonoma, so called, according to Padre Altimira, by former Indian residents. The party encamped on the little Arroyo of Pulpna. Here a guard of soldiers was detailed, and the supply train made ready, and Padre Altimira, after writing to ask license and a blessing from Padre Sarria, President of the Missions, started on August 23d for Sonoma, where he arrived on the 25th. The Padre narrates his movements as follows:

"We chose a site and began work. In four days we have cut 100 redwood beams with which to build a granary. A ditch

has been dug, and running water brought to the place where we are living (now Mr. Pickett's vineyard); we are making a corral to which, by the grace of God, our cattle will be brought to-morrow. We are all highly pleased with the site, and all agree that it offers more advantages than any other between here and San Diego." These words are taken from a letter to Gov. Arguello, dated near San Francisco, August 31, 1823.

Three years after the events I have just related, the Indians fell upon the new Mission and destroyed it. Fortunately, Padre Altmira escaped with his life; but as he could not agree with his superiors, he went down to Santa Barbara, and in company with Padre Antonio Ripoli, embarked on an American vessel, commanded by Captain Joseph Steele, and bade a final adieu to the country. In 1827 San Francisco Solano sprang up anew from its ashes, in charge of the virtuous and active Padre Fortuni, and under the protection of the Presidio at the Golden Gate. Padre Fortuni remained in charge of the Mission until 1830, when the work of rebuilding in more permanent form was undertaken.

In June, 1834, Gov. Figueroa, learning that many colonists with their families, were coming from Mexico to settle in California, and deeming it wise to make some preparations in advance for the establishment of the colony, personally undertook an expedition to the northern frontier, extending his survey as far as the Russian Presidio of Ross. After exploring the country, he chose a site for the colony marked off the plaza and dwelling-lots which were to constitute the new pueblo, and named that "City of the Future," in honor of the Mexican President and Vice-President, Santa Ana y Farias. The site selected was in Santa Rosa Valley, on the banks of the arroyo of Potiqniyomi, now known as Mark West Creek.

In 1835 I had been directed by my Government to advance our colony northwestward. After the advance of the Russians, continual disputes arose between our colonists and theirs, and as my settlers were ready for a quarrel, and were not sparing of those "energetic" words well known in the English idiom, our neighbors gradually retired towards Ross, and left the country in possession of their rivals, who, like good Anglo-Saxons, knew how to maintain their rights. Matters constantly became more and more complicated until 1840, when Col. Kupreanoff, Governor of Sitka, came to San Francisco, and many official communications passed between him and myself, as military commander of California. The result was that the Russians prepared to abandon their California property, and proposed to sell me their property. I was obliged to decline, because they insisted on selling the land, which was already the property of my Government. Finding that I would not yield the point, they applied to Governor Alvarado, at Monterey, and received from him a similar reply; then they applied to John A. Sutter, who made the purchase. I will not stop to consider the conduct of Sutter in this matter; suffice it to say that California was at last, in 1841, freed from guests who had always been regarded by us as intruders. Yet, it is but just to say, that in all mercantile transactions the Russians are notable for strict honesty, as in social intercourse for hospitality and affability of manner towards our people. They took immense number of otter, beaver and seal skins during their stay, and left the country almost without fur-bearing animals.

Sutter at once began to transfer all movable property to New

Helvetia. While he was thus engaged in 1843, Capt. Stephen Smith arrived at Bodega, in the "George Henry," bringing with him the first steam engine ever seen in California. Captain Smith had a grant of land at Bodega from Gov. Micheltorena, and with his partner and brother-in-law, D. Manuel Torres, bought some of the Russian holdings from Sutter, establishing a steam saw mill near the port. Thus Sonoma County had the honor of introducing this element of wealth and progress.

On the day when the engine began to work, Captain Smith sent invitations to all the Sonoma settlers, and I, with my brother Salvador, was one of the first to arrive. I distinctly remember having predicted on that occasion, that before many years there would be more steam engines than soldiers in California. My readers can bear witness that I was no false prophet. The successors of Smith have not only proved the truth of my words, but have almost verified the remark of my compatriot, Gen. Jose Castro, at Monterey, that "the North Americans were so enterprising a people, that if it were proposed, they were quite capable of changing the color of the stars."

A little before dawn on June 14, 1846, a party of hunters and trappers, with some foreign settlers, under command of Capt. Merrit, Dr. Semple and William B. Ide, surrounding my residence at Sonoma, and without firing a shot, made prisoners of myself, then commander of the Northern frontier, of Lieut. Col. Victor Prudon, Captain Salvador Vallejo, and Jacob P. Leese. I should here state that down to October, 1845, I had maintained at my own expense, a respectable garrison at Sonoma, which often in unison with the settlers, did good service in campaigns against the Indians; but at last, tired of spending money, which the Mexican Government never refunded me, I disbanded the force, and most of the soldiers who had constituted it left Sonoma.

Years before I had urgently represented to the Government of Mexico the necessity of stationing a sufficient force on the frontier, else Sonoma would be lost, which would be equivalent to leaving the rest of the country an easy prey to the invader. What think you, my friends, were the instructions sent me in reply to my repeated demands for means to fortify the country? These instructions were, that I should at once force the immigrants to recross the Sierra Nevada, and depart from the territory of the Republic. To say nothing of the inhumanity of these orders, their execution was physically impossible. First, because I had no military force; and second, because the immigrants came in autumn, when snow covered the Sierra so quickly as to render return impracticable. I can assure you that the American immigrants never had cause to complain.

The "Bear Flag" party carried us as prisoners to Sacramento, and kept us in a calahoose for sixty days or more, until the authority of the United States made itself respected, and the honorable and humane Commodore Stockton returned us to our hearths. I have alluded to this episode of my life rather as an event connected with history than from a desire to speak of myself, since at times like the present, individuality disappears before the magnitude of the subject which claims our attention. I will simply remark, that I retain no sentiment of hostility either against those who attacked my honor and my liberty, or against those who endangered my life, disturbed the peace of my family, and took possession of my property.



COLLEGE OF LETTERS, UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY.

The University of California, established in 1859, is now permanently fixed at Berkeley, a neighborhood in the Township of Oakland, in Alameda County. The commencement exercises were held here July 16th, 1873, and the instruction of the classes began on the 24th of the following September. During the time between the dates above given, the University occupied certain buildings in the city of Oakland, a part of which were previously used by the College of California, a private corporation which was merged in the University.

The first meeting of the Board of Regents was held on the 9th day of June, 1868, and is constituted as follows: The Governor of the State, the Lieutenant-Governor, the Speaker of the Assembly for the time being, the Superintendent of Public Instruction, the President of the State Agricultural Society, the President of the Mechanics' Institute of the city of San Francisco, and the President of the University are all ex-officio members of the Board. Eight members for the State at large were appointed by the Governor, who, together with the foregoing ex-officio Regents, elected eight others, making the entire number twenty-three—the appointed and elected members held terms varying from two to sixteen years.

The University site at Berkeley is situated about four miles north of the City Hall in Oakland. It includes some two hundred acres of land on the western slope of the Mount Diablo group of mountains, at an elevation of varying from two hundred to eight hundred and eighty-seven feet above the level of San Francisco Bay. The bench mark of the south college building is three hundred feet above mean high water, and this is nearly of the principal spots selected and reserved for different buildings. Back of the present structures, the hills rise massive and picturesque through their diversified surface to the height of six hundred feet, forming an appropriate and harmonious background to the buildings, which latter are described further on. The property, which was conveyed to the present institution by the former College of California, is traversed by two streams, the larger one of which, on the south, is known as Strawberry

Creek. The surface of the tract has a charmingly varied topography, affording excellent locations for the buildings, and for the cultivation of trees, shrubs and other plants, as well as for experiments in agriculture and horticulture, the study of botany, and instruction through practical illustration in the field, in the various departments of surveying and engineering. Its natural beauties and its fine outlook toward the Bay of San Francisco and the Golden Gate, through which on a clear day may be seen the ocean and the Farallones Islands.

In an oration delivered by the Hon. John B. Felton, the situation is thus described: "It would be risking little to say that nowhere in the world could a place be found more lovely or more exquisitely adapted to its purpose. Sheltered by the mountains from the winds of the ocean, the student will drink in health and strength from a climate more beautiful and an air more pure than that which attracts to Italy the death-shunning invalid. Copious streams that shall hereafter be classic, descend from ravines in the mountains, and long lines of majestic trees stand like sentinels on the banks. At a short distance stretches the great harbor of San Francisco, whose broad breast can hear the navies of the world; and on its other side is that restless and agitated city which, having known no infancy, but leaping into existence as Minerva sprang from the brain of Jove, fully armed and matured, seems to crave the healthful and calming influences of a great University. In full view towards the ocean, beyond where the fort of Alcatraz points its threatening guns, the Golden Gate lies lapped in the glorious light that gave it its prophetic name. And the last glance of the future student of California, as he leaves his native shore—his first returning glance as he welcomes home—shall fall on the spires of his own Alma Mater."

The two edifices, constructed by the liberality of the State, at Berkeley are now occupied by the classes, and are found to be well adapted to the purposes of the institution. The number of students now receiving instruction within its walls is over three hundred, and as the proportion of scholars in the scientific classes are in these latter days in excess of those pursuing classical and

literary courses as 'under the old collegiate curriculum, and require more room for chemical, metallurgical, mechanical and similar studies than the other classes, more buildings are already needed; moreover, the students in the various special subjects are divided into so many different groups that the separation of them into classes as in recitations simply is out of the question.

The length of the north building is one hundred and sixty-six feet; its average width, sixty feet; and its height, sixty-four feet. It has four stories, and is divided into thirty-two compartments, the principal of which are as follows: One large assembly room; forty-three by fifty-eight feet, and one philosophical lecture-room of the same dimensions. Two class-rooms for industrial and free-hand drawing. Five mathematical class-rooms. Two for ancient languages and history. Four for modern languages, and one for political economy and geography. Two rooms for history and English literature. Two rooms for civil engineering and industrial mechanics. One study-room for young ladies, and one also for young men when not in recitations. Faculty-rooms. One room for the armory. One room for the printing office; and the remainder re used for class purposes in general.

The South Hall is a brick building. Its dimensions are as follows: Length one hundred and fifty-two feet; average width, fifty-six feet. There are four stories, and thirty-four rooms in the building, six of them being thirty-two by forty-eight feet, and several of the others twenty by twenty-six feet. The corner-stone was laid in August, 1872, with public ceremonies; the corner-stone of the north building was laid in the spring of 1873, in the presence of the officers and students of the University. The south hall contains the chemical laboratories, with their accessory store-rooms, balance-rooms, etc.; lecture-room, for scientific lectures by the Professors, and is supplied with all the requisite conveniences for experiments, etc.; lecture-room, study, and laboratory of the college of agriculture; this is also well equipped; library occupying two rooms; museum and museum laboratory, occupying five rooms; Secretary's office, and ante-rooms to same, and sundry smaller rooms used as study-rooms and sitting-room for young lady students while awaiting recitations.

Two propagating houses have been constructed, and were ready for use in the latter part of August, 1874, and a commodious and convenient building for work-rooms, with suitable benches for potting and handling plants constructed; with storage arrangements for prepared soil, pots, tools, etc., and a suitable office for gardener, and sleeping-room for watchman. The propagating houses are of the dimensions respectively of thirty by twenty feet, and sixty-four by fifteen feet, and in the rear of the laboratory pertaining to said houses, sixty-four feet in length by twelve feet in width; these buildings are arranged so as to facilitate the work, and so conveniently placed that the whole is easily supervised by the gardener. A well-designed and convenient barn, thirty-six by forty-four feet, and a story and a half in height has been built, and the principal road which traverses the farming grounds has been marked out and partly graded, to facilitate the farm work. The propagating-houses were ready for use on the 22d of August, 1874, since which date 10,000 plants of twenty species of eucalyptus, 5,000 acacias of twenty-five species, 200 species of native and foreign coniferæ, also numerous rare forms peculiar to Australasia, south and central America, and elsewhere, and many species of textile, medicinal, and other economic

plants have been produced. We may mention 112 varieties of roses, thirteen of azaleas, twelve of camelias, and six of magnolias, for ornamental purposes. Forty acres of the University grounds are dedicated to agricultural purposes, including fruit culture, experiments in deep and shallow plowing, and with different fertilizers, etc., as well as the propagation of plants of all kinds, and the entire domain of two hundred acres furnishes means for illustrating botany, forestry, landscape gardening, etc. There are two propagating houses and a commodious working-house connected with the same, a large and convenient barn, and the establishment is well supplied with farming and gardening implements. A great amount of work has been done here within the last two years, as well as in the general improvement of the grounds. The gardener has turned out thousands of trees, shrubs and plants from the propagating houses. The planting of a standard orchard, for the purpose of correcting the nomenclature of the fruits already in cultivation, and for furnishing hereafter cions and plants for distribution through the State, as above has received proper consideration.

The general reference library of the University is now placed on the main floor of the south hall. This is regarded as only a temporary arrangement until a proper building can be constructed. The reason for the selection of this room was its accessibility, its light and cheerful character, and the fire-proof construction of the building. The library is arranged by subjects in alcoves and in cases. The number of volumes is about 12,000. The support of the library is derived from an appropriation by the Regents, of \$5,000, made several years ago, and expended chiefly under the direction of The Library Committee. The library remains quite small, but is an excellent nucleus for a college library especially in English and French books. There are but few in other languages. The legislature of the State, in 1873, made a special appropriation of the sum of \$4,800 for the increase of the library, and with this amount large accessions have been made.

The museum, though deficient in organic forms, is nevertheless large and particularly rich in the possession of several large collections of minerals, ores and fossils, the gifts of several public-spirited and generous citizens. It includes as well the large collections of the late Geological Survey of this State, the magnificent Hanks collection, the gift of James R. Keene, Esq.; the valuable Voy collection, the gift of D. O. Mills, Esq.; the smaller but important collection of the late F. L. A. Pioche, and other smaller collections, the whole forming together with the Ward series of casts of extinct forms of animal life, a most interesting and valuable adjunct to the University, and a most entertaining study to the transient visitor. In addition to the additional courses of study in Agriculture and Letters which were commenced in 1869, a course in Engineering was begun in 1871. Since then the courses in Mechanics, Mining and Chemistry have been established, and the course in Letters has been separated, into a classical and literary course. In accordance with the phraseology of the laws of the State, these courses are commonly spoken of as "colleges." At the head of each of these seven departments of instruction is a professor, who acts under the President and Faculty as the director of the studies of the course.

The seven courses are as follows:

AGRICULTURE,	MECHANICS,	MINING,
CHEMISTRY,	ENGINEERING,	CLASSICS,
	LITERATURE.	

# THE PACIFIC PRESS PUBLISHING HOUSE.

THIS large and flourishing institution is located in the beautiful city of Oakland, California, on the corner of Twelfth and Castro streets, and is owned and controlled by an association whose stockholders may be found in California, Oregon, Washington Territory, Nevada, and many of the States east of the Rocky Mountains.

The association owns 100 feet of land facing Twelfth street, and 140 feet facing Castro street, and for business purposes has two large buildings—one fronting Castro street, built in the form of a Greek cross, the main portion 26x66, the transverse section 26x44, two stories high with basement and attic.

This building contains, in the basement, a large stock of paper for book and news printing, imported direct from mills in the East; on the first floor, a commodious counting-room, a book and general sales and shipping room, and rooms for casting and finishing type, and a well equipped machine shop. On the second floor is a reception par-

lor and hook hindery. The attic is divided into five apartments, and is used for storage and lodging purposes. The whole is surmounted by a neat and commodious observatory which gives a fine view of the cities of Oakland and San Francisco, the Bay and the surrounding country.

The other building, fronting on Twelfth street, was erected during the summer of 1878, is 30x84 feet, two stories and an attic. It is connected with the other buildings in the rear, which it is finished to match.

The first floor contains two cylinder and four job presses, and the best equipped job printing office in Oakland. The second story is used for newspaper and hook type-setting, and engraving. The attic, lighted by double dormer windows, is used for storage and lodging purposes.

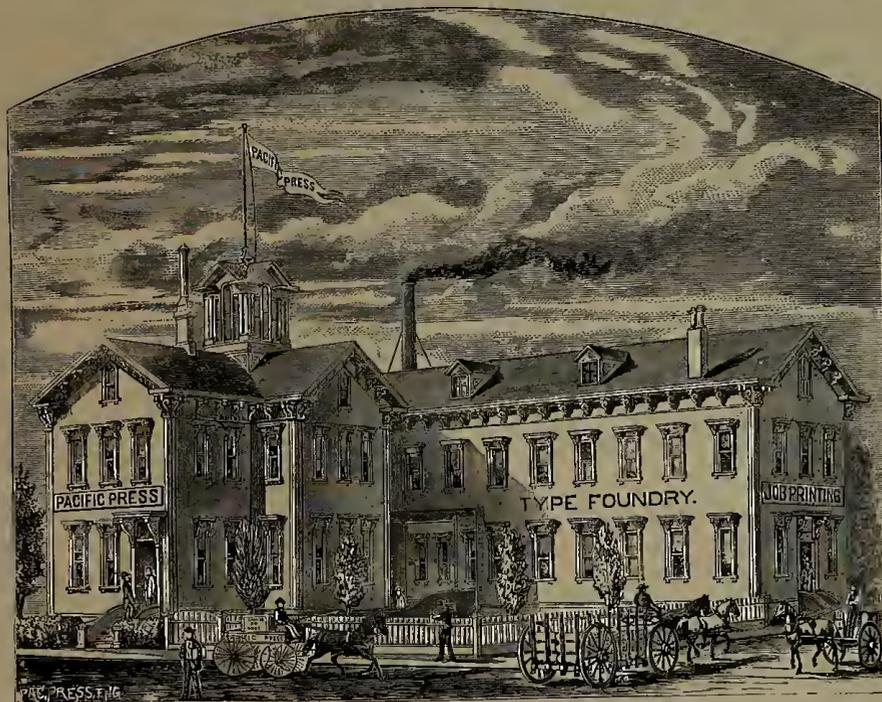
In the rear of the main building is a brick engine room, containing a twelve horse-power horizontal engine and boiler, manufactured

by Ives Scoville, of Oakland. Adjoining this is a three-story frame building, 14x24. The first story is occupied by a complete stereotype and electrotype foundry, the second and third for bath and lodging rooms. Over all is a 5000 gallon water tank which is supplied from a well by a steam pump, and furnishes water for the entire institution and some neighboring dwellings.

The association also owns the large two-story double dwellings in the delta of the two business houses. The increasing prosperity of this institution indicates that in the near future this will give place to a building for business purposes.

The whole investment, including stock on hand, is about \$80,000. The number of hands employed is about fifty-five.

There are two papers published by this institution. The *Signs of the Times*, an 8-page weekly, devoted to religion, the home circle, and a condensed summary of the news of the day, both secular and



religious. It has a circulation of nearly 10,000, a good proportion of which goes east of the Rock Mountains. Price, \$2.00 a year. The *Pacific Press* is a monthly, of which two editions are printed, 5000 for Oakland and 5000 for San Francisco, and is becoming one of the best advertising mediums on the Coast.

The facilities of this house for job, hook and newspaper printing are unsurpassed, and although located several blocks from the center of trade, yet by a careful attention to business and the interests of its customers, it is able to gain and keep the better class of Oakland patronage. One feature of this house is its country patronage, to which it gives special and careful attention. Estimates are furnished on application, and satisfaction guaranteed.

The type foundry is yet in its infancy, but printers can rest assured that the same care and attention which has rendered the other branches of its business a success will soon present them with a specimen sheet which it will be for their interest to examine.





VIEW OF STEAMER "STATE OF CALIFORNIA."

The steamer "State of California" is an iron vessel, furnished with iron masts, and registers nearly 3000 tons. She is 312 feet long, 37 feet wide and 26 feet deep, and is provided with a compound engine, cylinders 41 and 73, by 51 inch stroke, developing 1800 horse power. In constructing, every iron plate was inspected by the agent of the builders, to see to its required thickness; every bolt and its thread, every nut and its thread, were examined. The vessel has five water-tight compartments. It is rated higher than any other vessel in the country, being 41 for twenty years. She has a number of engines in different parts of the ship for taking in and discharging cargo, steering, fire purposes, pumping, running electric light, etc. She has a carrying capacity of 400 passengers. The dining saloon, on main deck, is 45x36 feet, with eight tables, and room for 160 to dine at once. All the furniture is richly carved, and upholstered in crimson, with Brussels carpets on the floors. Light and ventilation is perfect throughout the ship. At night, the electric light makes it very pleasant, and the finest print can be read with ease.

There are sixty-three large state rooms and two bridal state rooms, large, light and superbly furnished—four-post bedsteads, lace curtains, and soft velvet carpets. Suits of rooms can be arranged to any extent. State rooms are 10x8 and 9x7 feet, with large windows, and all are heated by steam. There is a reading room, with library, and tables for writing; gent's saloon, ladies' saloon, smoking saloon, bar room, barber shop, card saloon, bath room, hospital, etc.

The life saving apparatus consists of eight large life boats, four large life rafts, and other appliances.

The cost of this vessel was \$350,000. It is the fastest and finest ocean steamer owned in this country, and is designed to run between San Francisco and Portland, Oregon, under the command of Captain G. Debnay. On the trip to Santa Cruz, July 4th, the distance (72 miles) was made in five hours and eighteen minutes.

## THE PACIFIC COAST STEAMSHIP COMPANY'S ELEGANT STEAMERS

RUN TO ALL COAST PORTS, BOTH NORTH AND SOUTH OF SAN FRANCISCO.

The Company's Passenger Steamers call at Santa Cruz, Monterey, San Louis Obispo, Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, San Diego, Etc., regularly about every third day, and the Freight Boats are constantly dodging in and out of every nook and corner, with and after freight.

GOODALL, PERKINS & CO. are the General Agents, at No. 10 Market Street, San Francisco.



Authentic Table of Property Statistics of California.

ASSESSED VALUE OF PROPERTY FOR 1877.

COUNTIES.	The Value of Real Estate..	The Value of Improvements on Real Estate..	The Value of Personal Property Exclusive of Money.....	The Amount of Money	The Total Value of all Property	Average Value per Acre, 1877
Alameda	\$28,688,973	\$9,157,330	\$3,688,211	72,380	\$41,606,894	29 50
Alpine	201,815	119,375	244,614	2,370	568,174	2 22
Amador	942,932	933,306	665,544	17,915	2,559,697	2 62
Butte	7,039,002	1,367,935	2,019,913	74,704	10,501,554	13 23
Calaveras	788,416	425,252	752,059	16,770	1,982,497	2 28
Colusa	8,413,904	945,547	1,899,989	68,096	11,327,536	7 92
Contra Costa	5,215,649	815,426	993,357	11,550	7,035,982	11 51
Del Norte	226,311	194,460	234,265	10,987	666,023	3 87
El Dorado	749,747	810,414	748,639	17,845	2,326,645	2 95
Fresno	4,258,584	476,730	1,320,652	17,301	6,073,267	2 62
Humboldt	2,378,807	1,141,760	1,547,293	45,536	5,113,396	2 79
Inyo	677,175	375,600	671,715	10,608	1,735,098	4 18
Kern	2,698,278	1,600,709	1,188,517	26,421	5,513,925	1 89
Lake	1,066,553	588,830	479,695	21,383	2,156,461	6 14
Lassen	360,157	205,400	664,869	2,350	1,232,776	2 60
Los Angeles	9,538,246	3,607,660	2,606,093	119,892	15,871,891	4 79
Marin	5,532,015	1,146,877	1,267,598	8,625	7,955,115	15 24
Mariposa	665,991	328,274	406,620	14,765	1,415,650	1 52
Mendocino	2,840,095	1,109,480	1,998,522	58,895	6,006,992	3 86
Merced	3,469,243	499,595	1,032,978	32,302	5,034,118	3 22
Modoc	281,671	205,930	600,471	2,866	1,090,938	2 03
Mono	160,235	145,745	304,125	7,225	617,330	3 35
Monterey	5,170,761	762,920	1,284,585	32,311	7,250,577	5 48
Napa	4,898,095	1,780,620	1,294,594	23,280	7,996,589	11 78
Nevada	3,774,137	1,727,970	1,468,571	61,520	7,032,198	3 38
Placer	3,257,150	1,017,419	1,475,653	82,703	5,832,925	2 82
Plumas	853,100	559,520	598,575	22,905	2,034,100	4 64
Sacramento	7,595,155	5,948,820	4,218,550	212,670	17,975,195	7 53
San Bernardino	2,799,632	499,590	503,066	11,450	3,813,738	8 56
San Benito	1,577,073	422,308	393,814	15,190	2,408,385	2 93
San Diego	2,906,229	360,681	867,443	32,760	4,167,113	1 34
San Francisco	141,422,820	49,550,060	52,716,985	11,013,095	254,702,960	194 05
San Joaquin	11,454,679	2,753,390	2,866,819	201,834	17,276,722	10 92
San Luis Obispo	2,942,072	663,338	826,082	26,849	4,458,341	2 45
San Mateo	4,843,970	845,765	797,235	9,375	6,499,345	16 28
Santa Barbara	2,740,842	729,157	665,752	42,524	4,178,275	1 62
Santa Clara	19,090,365	5,030,515	3,559,760	309,805	27,990,445	23 41
Santa Cruz	4,251,675	1,287,035	919,596	43,356	6,501,662	14 22
Shasta	452,224	584,437	874,426	36,583	1,948,670	3 39
Sierra	794,252	443,000	362,930	19,505	1,619,687	3 10
Siskiyou	1,083,258	447,145	1,008,763	98,870	2,638,036	2 82
Solano	5,645,466	1,519,829	1,691,735	35,794	8,892,824	12 92
Sonoma	9,123,194	3,658,790	2,662,628	159,942	15,604,554	10 53
Stanislaus	3,663,940	640,923	1,073,938	44,315	5,425,116	4 49
Sutter	2,758,934	431,875	776,725	10,724	3,978,258	6 96
Tehama	1,682,042	999,586	1,144,245	13,475	3,839,348	3 41
Trinity	306,891	185,741	288,535	23,490	804,657	7 94
Tulare	2,561,303	1,114,720	1,101,357	29,040	4,806,420	2 47
Tuolumne	549,880	536,200	542,235	25,335	1,653,650	2 56
Ventura	2,145,879	409,245	464,750	16,325	3,036,196	4 43
Yolo	6,950,332	1,267,170	1,682,555	30,680	9,930,737	10 84
Yuba	1,735,120	1,324,045	1,175,145	57,115	4,291,425	4 64
Totals	\$345,226,266	113,607,449	114,642,786	13,403,606	586,980,107	.....

Authentic Table of Acres and Productions of California,

FOR YEAR 1877.

COUNTIES.	The Number of acres of land...	Acres of land In-closed.....	Acres of land Out-tivated.....	Wheat.		Barley.	
				Acres...	Bushels...	Acres...	Bushels...
Alameda	421,225	125,972	116,911	63,139	1,450,353	30,273	875,612
Alpine	53,499	4,500	2,862	200	4,000	360	900
Amador	152,838	67,148	18,820	750	18,980	2,550	55,304
Butte	497,176	350,000	210,000	155,000	2,400,000	23,000	500,000
Calaveras	223,194	51,033	16,400	384	4,011	2,996	31,444
Colusa	1,034,133	233,110	236,585	242,609	4,500,990	34,802	806,495
Contra Costa	444,491	211,228	102,531	78,378	1,354,961	20,700	697,640
Del Norte	49,072	11,058	1,933	412	4,241	273	6,065
El Dorado	219,749	100,000	20,000	2,000	20,000	1,000	10,000
Fresno	1,592,151	58,855	63,869	32,944	296,860	24,652	327,960
Humboldt	689,372	85,460	21,016	2,000	40,000	1,000	35,000
Inyo	48,365	8,111	4,400	1,020	19,750	620	13,773
Kern	1,255,382	27,800	18,000	2,000	40,000	6,000	180,000
Lake	136,606	50,135	15,854	4,316	93,291	2,874	75,019
Lassen	129,869	49,800	13,594	1,752	16,784	1,687	23,837
Los Angeles	1,207,741	52,754	81,450	7,000	140,000	15,250	467,500
Marin	317,570	310,660	14,500	22,000	41,250	1,500	47,000
Mariposa	188,649	22,070	3,805	57	910	363	7,350
Mendocino	706,890	208,984	49,821	12,350	252,700	7,920	194,240
Merced	1,022,370	160,000	360,733	300,000	4,500,000	40,000	600,000
Modoc	135,054	47,680	13,245	8,010	168,764	9,685	251,725
Mono	45,678	21,578	25,000	25	500	200	4,000
Monterey	834,299	442,050	170,300	90,000	1,333,333	40,000	833,333
Napa	324,644	145,680	54,175	30,565	520,310	4,555	108,475
Nevada	214,170	81,000	12,000	-	-	-	-
Placer	293,575	155,951	89,420	43,125	594,447	20,040	292,850
Plumas	185,407	53,000	5,730	1,200	12,890	300	9,213
Sacramento	885,292	328,000	84,370	15,174	224,877	44,086	793,548
San Benito	309,532	30,000	20,000	4,000	60,000	8,000	240,000
San Bernardino	490,716	190,000	47,700	33,000	360,000	10,000	140,000
San Diego	919,444	2,537	14,039	6,225	104,209	2,690	62,748
San Francisco	6,909	6,200	3,800	200	-	180	350
San Joaquin	855,357	320,000	238,600	180,150	1,800,000	36,180	625,600
San Louis Obispo	1,039,898	201,000	60,000	6,000	150,000	30,000	900,000
Sau Mateo	263,944	105,000	60,000	6,500	130,000	7,000	210,000
Santa Barbara	1,277,388	48,140	40,000	15,715	168,229	500	2,000
Santa Clara	567,526	463,331	275,420	155,343	2,875,120	25,310	430,250
Santa Cruz	230,408	70,950	20,380	7,200	179,000	4,250	158,200
Shasta	124,088	60,350	31,275	8,000	88,000	7,000	102,000
Sierra	88,682	21,000	1,755	165	2,255	686	11,234
Siskiyou	209,824	134,000	29,455	13,200	198,000	2,300	46,000
Solano	451,174	9,652	109,394	93,575	1,965,175	15,819	553,665
Sonoma	699,048	375,541	153,611	33,000	600,000	14,726	26,000
Stanislaus	781,977	70,000	60,000	416,666	5,000,000	54,444	800,000
Sutter	374,682	281,815	202,215	91,266	1,368,975	25,000	450,000
Tehama	452,672	122,430	136,950	72,114	792,512	15,554	234,906
Trinity	33,677	22,223	7,436	860	11,430	15	300
Tulare	931,442	94,280	74,806	26,460	423,360	35,780	644,040
Tuolumne	176,148	70,930	10,984	2,060	30,900	935	18,534
Ventura	455,079	10,000	75,000	5,000	100,000	50,000	1,000,000
Yolo	540,075	135,340	138,995	122,695	2,322,269	18,559	40,062
Yuba	224,409	142,000	52,000	15,463	224,525	7,976	156,400
Totals	\$24,812,560	6,440,864	3,696,366	2,425,429	36,952,222	709,630	14,100,561

# SANTA CRUZ



CAMP CAPITOLA, SOQUEL, SANTA CRUZ CO. CAL.  
THESE CELEBRATED WATERING PLACES ARE REACHED BY THE  
SANTA CRUZ RAILROAD, CONNECTING WITH THE  
SOUTHERN PACIFIC AND CENTRAL PACIFIC RAILROADS.

APTOS, SANTA CRUZ CO. CAL.













